

No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 401

Dennis spoke while smiling. "What time is the event tomorrow? I'll probably drop by. It should be nice if there's alcohol to go around!"

Jack said after he thought about it. "The opening ceremony is at twelve noon. But everyone will probably arrive earlier. Come by at around eleven o'clock!"

Dennis took a sip of the coffee before him. "Mmhmm. I have some recollection of that King of War, Magnus Sutherland. He was probably Ethan's subordinate!"

Jack nodded. The two talked for a while before leaving.

They just walked out of the coffee shop when Tanya made an unexpected call.

"Is anything the matter, Miss Tanya?" Jack asked immediately after he picked up the call.

"Are you free now? It's only one in the afternoon. Don't tell me that you're off from work already? Yvonne and I are about to go out shopping, but we don't want to bring an entire band of bodyguards! So..." Tanya's tone indicated that she was open to discussion.

"No problem!" Jack chuckled and did not know whether to laugh or cry. He was the Drakes' bodyguard, yet Tanya used such a demure tone to talk to him. It was highly likely that no one would believe this if he told anyone else.

Soon enough, Jack arrived before the gates of the Drakes' residence.

“Get in the car. I’ll drive this time!” At the entrance, Tanya and Yvonne were already inside the car, waiting for Jack.

Jack slid into the backseat. The car quickly shot toward the direction of the premium shopping mall in the city center. After they got down from the car, Jack and the other two quickly attracted the attention of the many shoppers in the mall. Some looked at Jack with pure admiration. He was walking with two absolute beauties, after all. Their long, sexy legs were enough to rival other beauties in a split second.

More importantly, between the two beauties, one was adorable, and the other, elegant while carrying the bearings of a queen. They radiated an aura of being unapproachable by a normal person.

“Who’s that man? Don’t tell me that both of those ladies are his? Tsk—tsk. How lucky of him!”

“Maybe. Look—he’s walking in the middle, with the two girls beside him. And the two ladies are wearing luxury items. He’s probably their sugar daddy!”

“No way. The man is wearing such ordinary clothes!”

“You never know. Nowadays, some wealthy people like to keep a low profile, but they are absolutely loaded. I know of this general who was awarded tens of billions of dollars by the government after he retired. Don’t mention him keeping a low profile on a regular basis—he even eats pickled vegetables!”

Quite a few men could not help but discuss among themselves when they saw this.

The corners of Yvonne’s mouth twitched when she heard this. She shot the men a vicious glare. “What the h*ll did you just say? Speak more nonsense and I’ll gouge all of your eyes out! You bunch are as blind as bats anyway!”

Chapter 402

Tanya, who stood by the side, did not know whether to laugh or cry. Seriously, what was Jack thinking? He was just a bodyguard, yet he walked side by side with them. He even walked between them. No wonder everyone misunderstood. She now seriously suspected that Jack did not do it intentionally.

After Yvonne finished her yelling, she whipped her head around and rolled her eyes at Jack. “Why are you walking between us, you brat? You walk behind us—don’t you know that?”

Jack flashed an awkward smile. “I’m just scared of being accused of looking at your asses if I walk behind you. Besides, your skirt is a little short today. It wouldn’t do for me to walk behind!”

Yvonne’s face suddenly flushed red. She was so angry that she grinded her teeth. She had the inexplicable urge to lunge forward and strangle that b*stard to death.

“What’s wrong? Weren’t you the one who told me to call him and get him to accompany us as we shop, Yvonne? Are you regretting it now?” Tanya snickered from the side. “What are you afraid of? You don’t have to be afraid if you’re not doing anything wrong.”

After she said that, she slipped one of her arms through Jack’s. “We’re not afraid of being misunderstood,” she said. “If someone’s wife catches sight of this, however, how on earth would he explain all of this to her?”

Yvonne’s eyes brightened when she heard that. She felt embarrassed, but she took Jack’s other arm anyway. “That’s right. Let’s go and shop. Jack, what will you do if we run into someone you know, and that person tells your wife about this?”

“D–don’t. I was wrong, okay? Please, young misses, forgive me. I’ll walk behind you, or by your side. How about that?” Jack quickly admitted defeat.

He could never imagine the day that two beauties would be sidling toward him on both his left and right. Besides, Fiona enjoyed shopping. If he did run into her, he would never be able to cleanse himself of his sins even if he bathed in holy water. Yet Tanya and Yvonne grew even more excited when they saw that

Jack was afraid. Not only did they refuse to let go of Jack, but they also tightened their grip on him and continued walking forward.

“Now you’re scared? Too late!” Although Yvonne felt a little shy, she spoke with her usual terseness in order to put Jack in his place.

Yet she never expected that a male voice would soon ring out from behind. “Oh dear. I never expected you to be involved with a bodyguard!”

The three stopped in their tracks when they heard this mysterious voice. Tanya and Yvonne immediately let go of Jack’s hand.

Jack threw a look over his shoulder; a bitter smile crossed his lips. “I was wondering who it was. Turns out to be the fellow who took off at the speed of lightning after being frightened by me the other day!”

The man before him was not a stranger. It was the man in a floral shirt from a few days back—Young Master Flynn from the Bane family.

“What a coincidence. Never expected to run into you here!” Flynn flashed a cold smile. He looked at Tanya, and his smile turned wolfish. “My dear, it seems that you’ve only grown more beautiful even though only a few days have passed since I last saw you,” he said. “The dress suits you. It makes you seem younger—and more alluring!”

After he said that, he turned his attention to Yvonne. “You’re such a lucky b*stard,” he said to Jack. “You’re only a bodyguard, but you’re able to find two such beautiful women to accompany you. Tsk tsk, I’m envious!”

“Who’s this, Tanya? He has a lot of bodyguards, but I’ve never seen him before!” Yvonne noticed that there were over twenty bodyguards behind the man. Her pulse began to rise in fear. They only brought Jack out, after all. They did not know if Jack was able to overcome all those men if they fought.

"I've never seen him before either. I think he's an aristocrat from Lone City. Don't mind him. He looks down on everyone just because he has some money. He'd probably be scared out of his wits once he knows who we are!" Tanya chuckled, evidently not giving two hoots about Flynn.

Chapter 403

"Okay!" Yvonne nodded her head. It was true that the Drakes were the most influential family in Eastfield. Even the four most powerful families here were not contenders against the Drakes and did not dare to offend them. What should she be afraid of?

Unless he was from the most powerful family in Lone City. After all, Lone City was a few times larger than Eastfield, and naturally, they held more power. The aristocrats there were stronger than the aristocrats of Eastfield. There, they also possessed a fearsome strength; only that strength that was capable of scaring the Drakes.

"Tsk...tsk. Stop lying to my face. You can only afford one bodyguard. Heh. Think you can scare me?" Flynn chuckled. "My family is a second-class aristocratic family from Lone City," he said. "What do you think? Afraid now, aren't you?"

"No way. A second-class aristocrat? I'm so scared!" Tanya put on a fearful mask when she heard that.

"Oh my God, a second-class aristocrat. We're doomed. We're doomed!" Yvonne also played along with her.

"Hah! Good that you're afraid!" Flynn thought that they were truly afraid and burst into guffaws. "Since you're so afraid, be my women. What good is there to be with a bodyguard? If you're with me, I guarantee that from now on even if you walk sideways, nobody dares to say anything!"

Jack was amused when he heard that. "Don't tell me that you come from a family of crabs? You like walking sideways when you're outside?"

"That's right. Young Master Crab. Hah! His father is definitely Father Crab, and there's Grandfather

Crab...” Tanya chuckled in delight when she heard that.

“How bold of you to speak like that of the Banes!”

The corners of Flynn’s mouth twitched. He was so angry that his entire face turned pale. Nobody dared to speak of the Banes like that in Lone city. Furthermore, Eastfield was not as powerful as Lone City. That was why he really did not have anything to be afraid of, aside from a few first-class aristocratic families and the Drakes.

He simply decided to cut straight to the point and waved his hand. “Beat the guy up to death. Take the women away. I’m going to have a taste of two beauties today! How dare you look down on the Banes. I’ll let you know the true meaning of regret today!”

“Look here, offending our young master is akin to digging your own grave. Get it?”

“They knew that our young master is from a second-class aristocratic family, yet they still dared to provoke him. You’ve got some guts!”

The bodyguards started to walk over, wicked smiles on their faces.

“These are new. Seems like you fired the trash that you used last time. Did you hire more professional fighters from Lone City? Jack did not recognize any of the bodyguards before him. He gave a warm smile as he spoke.

“Hah. Your memory isn’t too bad, you b*stard. You actually remember that these aren’t the bodyguards from before!” Flynn laughed and said, “You’re pretty skilled. If you get down on your knees and beg and volunteer to help out the Banes from now on, I’ll consider if I should spare your life!”

Chapter 404

Jack did not know whether to laugh or cry when he heard that. “From what I see, you’re a pretty good-looking guy, and you stand out from the crowd,” he said. “Why don’t you consider helping me polish my shoes?”

“You ungrateful f*cker! Get him!” Flynn snarled viciously as he waved his hand. He was someone who recognized and treasured talents in people, yet the other man refused to take up his offer. It was something he would never foresee.

“These bodyguards seem to be better than the ones I faced last time. But they’re still trash in my eyes!” Jack’s lips curled into a wry smile. He took two steps forward and clenched his fists, moving first.

The men who rushed over first all received a punch to their faces before they could respond. They flew backward, spitting blood with their front teeth, broken.

“Ah!” One of the men—who looked thirty-odd—had extremely fast fists, and his technique was extremely sound.

Jack observed him. This man’s fighting skill was probably a little better than several assistant commanders in the army. However, he was not a threat in Jack’s eyes. He clenched his fists and punched forward, his fist meeting the other man’s.

In a flash, the two men’s fists collided. The other man flew backward with no way of retaliating.

“What?” The man took a sharp intake of breath, extreme shock flooding his veins. He was probably one of the strongest among this group of bodyguards. He never expected Jack to be so strong, to be so much faster than him—that he would be sent flying with a single fist. It was as though he was facing off against a huge rock.

It did not take a full minute for all the twenty bodyguards to be lying down on the floor. Some of them felt like their arms had been broken. One of them cradled his hand with the other, crying out in pain. Some others had lost quite a few of their teeth, and blood streamed down from their nostrils.

“Young Master Bane, right? Time for you to shine. Come over. It’s your turn. Now that they’ve all been defeated, shouldn’t you step up as their young master?” Jack smiled and motioned toward the other man.

Young Master Bane gulped and stared at the bodyguards on the floor. Cold sweat beaded down the nape of his neck.

After a while, he finally spoke in a flippant manner, “I was just joking around. That day, I saw that you had such great fighting skills, so I purposely rounded up quite a few fighters today and took them out onto the streets, hoping to run into you and get them to fight you. You’ve opened my horizons!”

“Didn’t you call me an ungrateful f*cker just now?” Jack chuckled and asked.

“No way. I already said that I was joking. I’m not much of a fighter myself. So no thank you!” Flynn wiped his forehead; a film of cold sweat came off. He wheeled around, preparing to leave.

“You’re leaving? Do you believe that I can kill you in three seconds? Even though you’re five meters away from me!” Jack said coolly.

Flynn only took one step before he stopped in his tracks, frozen. He did not harbor an inch of suspicion toward Jack’s claim. It would probably take the man two seconds to catch up to him, and another to kill him. Three was enough.

He craned his head backward. “I – I’m a Bane, from a second-class aristocratic family,” he said. “We have plenty of fighters in our family who haven’t shown their faces yet. You’d better think about it. You probably won’t be able to escape if you kill me!”

“I don’t fear death. Besides, I believe that every problem can be solved once we get there!” Jack laughed. That one sentence sent a chill crawling up the other man’s spine.



A rich man like him only feared meeting someone who did not fear death. He was powerful, but as the saying goes, a beggar can never be bankrupt. If someone like that killed you, you would be the only loser around even if he eventually killed himself. After all, he was the young master of a second-class aristocratic family. He had a bright and beautiful future before him.

Chapter 405

“Come over and fight me! How about that?” Jack waved his hand again. “I’ll spare you if you can take one hit from me!”

Flynn’s blood pressure spiked. He was a pampered young man born with a silver spoon in his mouth. How on earth would he know how to fight? If he took one hit, he would be left crippled even if he did not die immediately.

“Can we—we do it some other way? I was wrong!” Flynn’s features contorted in despair. He quickly noticed the shopping mall before him. “Oh, right. You’re out shopping, aren’t you, ladies?” he said. “How about this? I’ll pay for everything you buy today. Just choose whatever you like from this mall. How about that?”

“Oh my, you’re paying? Why not? What do you think about this, ladies?” Jack smiled and looked at Tanya and Yvonne.

After all, the other man was the young master of a second-class aristocratic family. Jack did not want to blow the issue out of proportion simply because he did not want to trouble himself too much. There was a possibility that the master of the Bane family would come over looking for a fight if he beat up young Bane today. It was not that Jack was not capable of dealing with the Banes, of course, but he did not like to stir unnecessary trouble. He just wanted to live a peaceful and comfortable life in Eastfield.

“Of course, it’s alright! It’s so nice to have someone pay for us. I want to buy a few branded bags!” Tanya immediately replied, grinning.



“I also thought about getting myself new clothes!” Yvonne was not the least bit embarrassed as well.

“Get your useless bodyguards to wait outside the mall!” Jack smiled and led Yvonne and Tanya inside.

“Seriously, all of you—you can’t even beat up one guy! Pieces of trash!” Flynn was extremely furious. After he thought about it, he sneakily spoke to one of the bodyguards, who just had his front teeth broken off. “I’m going into the mall with them. Quickly go and tell my cousin to get his men over—good ones. That f*cker. We’ll mop him up real good once they come out!”

“Yes, sir!” The man nodded his head, but he did not leave just yet.

Only after Flynn followed Jack and the girls into the mall that he quietly drove back to the Clarks’ residence all by himself.

After a while, he came before Ken Clark.

“Young Master Clark, our young master’s men have been beaten up again! It seems that the young master ran into the same man who had beaten up his bodyguards the other day. Our group couldn’t beat him either! Now the young master is...” The bodyguard quickly explained the situation to Ken.

“The bodyguard of the women from the other day? How skilled is he, to have beaten over twenty of you and not break a sweat afterward?” Ken’s expression darkened. After he thought about it, he quickly summoned Dan to his side.

He also summoned more than a dozen skilled fighters besides from Dan. They all drove toward the shopping mall.

“This looks pretty good. I’ll get it!”

“Oh, this bag is a little pricey, isn’t it? 50 thousand dollars? No problem. Crab Man there says he’ll buy, and he’s absolutely loaded!”

“This bracelet is pretty too. Heh, let’s get this one!”

In the shopping mall, Tanya and Yvonne spared no expense. They barely shopped for half an hour, yet they had already purchased items totaling over a few million dollars.

Flynn, who accompanied them, could do nothing but smile, not daring to utter a single word of protest.

‘Go ahead, go ahead. I’ll make you pay ten times more once we get out of here! Especially you two ladies—I’ll properly torture you two for at least a month!’ Flynn thought viciously to himself, gritting his teeth.No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 406-410

Chapter 406

The Bane family had quite a few skilled fighters. Two of them, especially, were a bit stronger than the Clarks’ strongest fighter, Dan. However, Flynn had not brought them along because he had not expected to be bullied like this in Eastfield. Still, he believed that the men his cousin would bring were enough to completely wipe out that bloody bodyguard.

They shopped for about another half an hour. Tanya and Yvonne had amassed items that were worth around 20 million dollars. It made Flynn’s heart ache uncontrollably. He had thought that the two women could not spend that much money while shopping. After all, they could not carry that many items.

Who knew that they would buy luxury watches, earrings, perfumes, and various other knick-knacks. Nevermind that they were expensive, they were small and easy to carry as well. His pallor had taken on a deathly shade by the time they were finished.

“Wow, it feels good to spend money!” Tanya stretched her arms above her head. Her figure nearly made Flynn’s nose, bleed.

“Right? It’s been so long since I bought this many things. What a great feeling!” Yvonne then stretched her arms too. Her figure was even more womanly, and it nearly made Flynn faint in excitement.

No matter how good-looking they were though, they had already spent 20 million dollars. Although Flynn was not short on money, his cash did not grow on trees. That amount made his heart and wallet ache. The 20 million dollars would be nothing if these two beauties were his girlfriends. Not only were they not his women though, but there was also a possibility that the bodyguard had slept with them before. He felt discontent at this, after spending 20 million dollars.

“My cousin is probably coming soon. It’s almost been an hour already!” Flynn frowned as he thought about this. He could not help but glance toward the entrance of the shopping mall.

“What’s wrong, Young Master Bane? What are you looking at?” Jack gave a mysterious smile. “Are you looking for someone?”

Flynn jumped in his seat and quickly waved a dismissal hand. “No way. I noticed a coffee shop on the first floor. Why don’t we go for a few cups of coffee there?”

“Young Master Bane, don’t tell me that you’re pained about losing your money, and so you’re dragging us to drink coffee?” Yvonne chuckled. “After all, you can’t spend that much money while drinking coffee,” she added. “And who knows? One, two hours might just pass by if we stir up a conversation. No? Your train of thought is quite slick!”

The corners of Flynn’s mouth immediately twitched. This Yvonne was too cunning, being able to guess his motives in a flash. Furthermore, he truly had a thought like that. If he did not drag out the time and allowed these two beauties to continue walking around the mall, there was a good chance that he would have to spend even more money.

“No way. I’m just worried that the two of you are tired, so I was looking out for a spot to take a break!” Flynn explained hurriedly, “This amount of money is nothing to me. Everything’s good as long as you two ladies are happy!”

“Forget it! It’s getting late. Let’s go back first. I don’t want to shop anymore!” Tanya spoke after she thought about it.

“Yeah. I’m tired after walking around so much. And we bought so many things already. Let’s go back!” Yvonne echoed.

“You-you’re leaving so soon?” Flynn felt a little worried. He had not seen his cousin and his men until now. What if his cousin reaches moments after they left? He would miss out on a golden opportunity then. Besides, he would have spent all that money for nothing.

“What’s wrong? You want us to continue shopping? Do you really have that much money?” Tanya stared at Flynn with surprise.

Chapter 407

“Ahem. It’s not that my pockets are bursting, but it’s so hard to be able to accompany such beauties while they’re shopping. And they’re such bombshells too. We can shop for another half an hour!” Although his heart ached for his money, Flynn’s expression was nonchalant. He just wanted to stall them for a while longer.

Who knew if he would be able to run into them in the future if they left just like that? He was going to wait until his cousin came and kill that man. He would play around with the girls and finally release the grudge he had been holding.

“Never mind. I don’t want to shop. Let’s go!” Yet Tanya and Yvonne did not like taking advantage of others. They did this just to teach the man a lesson. After all, they did not lack money themselves either.

After they said that, the trio went toward the first floor and exited the mall. After Flynn went to the

entrance, Ken and the others still had not arrived. Anxiety clenched his chest.

All his bodyguards were all sitting on the floor. It was evident that they were involved in a brawl from before, and now they looked absolutely dejected. He did not yell for them to leave. It was obvious that the bodyguards did not dare to leave either.

“Why aren’t they here yet?” He watched as Jack and the others walked toward their car. Flynn was in an extreme state of panic now, and he did not know what to do.

However, just at this moment, a few cars zoomed over and parked nearby. Ken and Dan and a whole cohort of men exited the cars. Flynn’s heart leaped in delight when he saw that his cousin had brought plenty of men over—good fighters too.

He immediately spoke to Tanya and the others, “Stop right there. You little sl*ts. You spent so much money and you’re leaving just like that? Hmph! In your dreams!”

Jack instantly turned around. A cold smile graced his lips. It turned out that the b*stard had called in reinforcements. Furthermore, the reinforcements were familiar faces to him.

“Oh, you’re quite bold, aren’t you, Young Master Bane? Seems like the men that are walking over are your reinforcements.”

Tanya took a look, and could not help but smile as well.

“Hah! So long as you know! My cousin is a second-class aristocrat here—the young master of the Clark family. Hmph, you think you can bully me because I’m a foreigner here? I’m willing to bet that you’ve heard of my cousin. Are you scared now?” Flynn was very confident. He believed that Jack could not take on this group of bodyguards.

“Flynn, don’t tell me that the people who bullied you are them?” Ken came over and studied Jack and

the others. His expression darkened. Jack was an extremely skilled fighter; even Dan had told everyone to not provoke him.

Besides, Jack was the bodyguard of the Drake family now. Miss Tanya and Yvonne were both here. How could he even dare to provoke them? Provoking the Drake family was akin to digging his own grave.

Flynn had never seen Ken looking so forlorn before. "That's right. It's them," he said with his usual cockiness. "My bodyguards were beaten up by this punk. He's pretty skilled, but you brought Dan over. Surely it won't be a problem.

"I want to teach them a good lesson this time. Kill the man. As for the two ladies, I'll bring them home with me and tame them nicely. I'll let them know how amazing of a man I am!" Flynn spoke viciously, clearing giving no regards toward Jack and the others.

"I think you'll have to drop it, Flynn!" The corners of Ken's mouth worked violently. His features were contorted into an unreadable expression.

Chapter 408

"Drop it? I can't just drop the matter like that, Ken! You promised to help me. You know what? I'll let you have one of the ladies!" Flynn's expression turned savage as he spoke while grinning.

"Young Master Bane, do not say another word. Do you have a death wish?" Dan's expression was so dark that it looked like storm clouds were obscuring it. He shot a vehement glare toward Flynn.

"What? I have a death wish? Heh. What do you mean? No way that you can't beat this punk!" Flynn still was not aware of the situation; he spoke while chuckling.

"They're telling you to shut up. Can't you hear that?" Jack did want to exchange nonsense with the other man. He stamped his foot onto the ground and pounced forward. The next second, he was already standing before Flynn. He backhanded the other man.

Flynn flew backward and landed on the ground with a solid crunch! Blood frothed at this mouth, and he lost quite a few teeth.

“You—you dare to hit me?” Flynn was so angry that all color drained from his face.

“Miss Tanya, my sincere apologies. This is the first time my cousin has been to Eastfield, so he’s a little lost around here. I hope that you’ll be merciful toward him.” Ken’s expression darkened. He wiped a sheen of cold sweat away from his forehead and pleaded with Tanya.

He was well-aware that Tanya was not easy to negotiate with. She was boldfaced and brazen in her decisions.

In the end, Tanya entirely disregarded his begging. “Whatever he said just now was an insult to me and Yvonne,” she said, expression stony. “Sharing the ladies between you two? Does he think that I don’t understand what that means?”

After he said that, she gave a scornful look at Flynn, who lay on the floor, stunned. “Take a good look at the mirror. How can a moth ever match up to a butterfly?” she said. “I’ve already let it slide with you the other day on the streets. Today, I gave you a second chance by letting you buy me things. I never thought that you would call Ken for reinforcement. You deserved what you got this time!”

“What’s going on? Who—who is this? Ken, why are you afraid of her too?” Flynn was confused. He had always assumed that Tanya was just the daughter of a normal businessman. It seemed like she was much more than that now though.

“This—this is Miss Tanya Drake, a member of the Drakes! Do you know James Drake? Have you heard of the daughter of the richest man in all of Eastfield?” Ken clenched his teeth, nearly spitting blood.

His cousin-brother had been extremely unfortunate. Not only did he provoke someone important, but he also provoked the daughter of the Drakes. He was practically signing his own death certificate. He

would not be bothered to lift a single finger even if Tanya decided to have him killed.

“The Drake family!” Flynn took a sharp breath when he heard that. Why was he so unlucky? There were few in the world whom he could not provoke. He never imagined that he would run into one of them. More importantly, this woman was way too low-profile. She only brought out one bodyguard and did not make a show of her wealth. No one would have been able to guess that she was the daughter of the Drakes.

“I was wrong, Miss Tanya. I only did this because I did not know it was you!” Flynn quickly pleaded, “Please spare me! I’ve bought you so many things just now!”

“No excuses. That is a matter of the past. You calling Ken and the others here is an entirely different matter!” Tanya folded her arms across her chest. After she thought about it, she told Jack, “Jack, cripple one of his arms. Make him remember this for life.”

Chapter 409

“Yes, ma’am!” Jack nodded his head. After all, that b*stard had not provoked them just once before. Besides, he dared to humiliate Miss Tanya. It would be unreasonable for them to allow him to get away with this.

“Don’t you dare! I’m telling you now—I’m a Bane, and my family is a second-class aristocrat in Lone City. Our second-class aristocratic family there is way stronger than all of you here. The Big Five of our family are also very powerful! Your ‘strength’ merely lies in your wealth and your properties. Your fighters might not necessarily be stronger than ours though!” Flynn was frightened to the bone when he saw Jack walking over. He had no choice but to grit his teeth and threaten the other man.

“You’ve got some nerve, actually threatening us instead of begging for your life at this moment!” Jack chuckled and took a step forward. He snatched the other man’s arm and tightened his grip around it. “Snap!”

Jack’s movement looked casual, but the crack of a bone broke out loud and clear.



“You...” Never in Flynn’s wildest dreams that Jack, a mere bodyguard, would dare to do something like this to him. The agony drained all color from his face, and he fainted right on the spot.

Shock also jolted up Ken and Dan’s spines. They were stunned beyond comprehension. Jack was so vicious. He had lashed out without any hesitation. More importantly, it did not seem that he had used much strength, yet it was obvious that Flynn’s arm was broken—and it was not a clean fracture, but it had been completely shattered.

“Miss Tanya, you can see it for yourself, right? There’s no way to save this guy’s arm. All he can do is amputate it!” Jack turned around and spoke to Tanya.

“Good work!” Tanya smiled and told Ken, “Young Master Clark, take your cousin and leave. And tell him to stop preying on ladies on the streets from day till night. I hate perverts like him the most. Consider it a mercy that I didn’t have him killed even after he provoked me three times. I’ll kill him for certain if he comes around again!”

“Yes, Miss Tanya. You’re right. I’ll take him and leave right now. Don’t worry about anything. I’ll make sure that your message gets to him!” Although Ken was dissatisfied that Tanya did not spare him some dignity yet he had no choice but to acknowledge his bad luck. Of all the people he could offend, this b*stard just had to offend Tanya Drake.

“Let’s go! We’ll send Young Master Bane to the hospital!” Ken felt very helpless. He threw a piercing look at Jack before leaving.

“Seems like Jack is a very skilled fighter!” Ken said to Dan while they were seated in the car after they left.

“He’s ridiculously strong. It seemed like he didn’t use his strength much just now, but that was scary enough. If he used his true strength, it would be so terrifying that I dare not imagine it!” Dan wiped a sheen of cold sweat away. He thought about it for a while before he added, “Logically speaking, such a skilled fighter can’t just be a normal grunt after five years of being in the military. He must have held



some sort of position!”

“Yeah. That punk probably wasn’t your run-of-the-mill soldier. He’s probably at least a commander!” Ken frowned as well, thinking for a while before he spoke, “Of course, there’s no way that he’s a general. He would have showed off a long time ago if he held such a position, or if he was a god of war.”

“If he was a commander, I’d guess that he was the head commander!” Dan thought about it for a while and said, “Oh, right. I heard that the government pays you about a billion as a retirement bonus if you’re a head commander. Regular commanders only get about 10 million!”

“One whole billion!” The corners of Ken’s mouth twitched when he heard this. If Jack really had one billion in his account, did that not mean that he could fork out the money needed for grandfather Taylor’s birthday?

Chapter 410

Soon enough though, Ken shook his head in disbelief. “No way. Why is that punk so low-profile if he indeed has a billion dollars?”

“I don’t know. Some people have always been more low-profile—or maybe he just doesn’t want to live too extravagantly!” After Dan thought about it, he explained helplessly, “Young Master Clark, listen to me. Selena Taylor is beautiful, but can’t you find some other woman with the money you have? You can’t provoke Jack no matter what! Understand?”

“Shut up! Stop nagging at me like you’re my mother!” Ken exclaimed angrily, extremely dissatisfied.

He just could not believe that Jack would be so low-profile if he had so much money. The punk was a good fighter, yes, but it did not mean that he was a commander or something in the army. Besides, so what if he was a commander? He would die anyway if he provoked a man like Ken Clark. Now, he had no reason to be anxious. He believed that the matter of Jack would solve itself once grandfather Taylor’s birthday came around. He would be kicked out of the Taylors. If there was really no way to kick him out, the bag of medicine with Xena would definitely kill Jack sooner or later.

Dan heaved an internal sigh when he saw Ken's anger spiking. He had already said what he needed to say as a subordinate. He had no way around it if Young Master Clark still refused to listen.

In the end, Dan flashed a bitter smile and said to Ken. "How are you going to explain this to your aunt? Your cousin came over for a vacation and to have fun with you!"

Ken was suddenly struck with a dilemma. "What can we do? We can only tell the truth. He asked for it. My aunt and uncle can probably do nothing but accept it once they find out what happened. After all, he offended the Drakes. Anyway, the Drakes did this, not me. They can't pin the blame on me."

Dan nodded his head. "You're right, Young Master. But I suggest that you wait for a few days before telling them about this. I'm worried that they might not be able to take it immediately, seeing their son in a condition like this. Let's see how Young Master Bane's arm turns out first—if there's any treatment that will make it better."

Ken nodded his head. "True. We can't believe everything Jack says. What does he know anyway? Of course, some skillful doctors would be able to treat this."

...

"You're really decisive when it comes to a target, aren't you? I didn't see you furrow your brow and Young Master Bane was already..." On the way back to the Drakes' residence, Yvonne could not help but glance backward at Jack. What happened just now had been a little shocking.

Jack gave a magnanimous grin instead when he heard that. "You've never experienced what it's like on the battlefield. You've never seen the entire field and mountain strewn with corpses and missing limbs. You've never smelled the stench of blood cloying the air. All of you live behind our shields, leading peaceful lives. On the battlefield, you're dead if you don't kill the enemy first!"

"That's true! Who knows how long this war would have lasted if not for people like you!" Yvonne

bobbed her head. Her eyes were filled with admiration as she looked at Jack.

“Thank you for today, Jack. Why don’t you stay back and come with us for dinner?” After Tanya thought about it, she could not help but say to Jack when they arrived at the Drakes’ residence.

It was true that if not for Jack, there was no way to predict what would have happened with Young Master Bane not being aware of their identities just now. If she had said that she was a Drake, it was possible that he would not have believed it.

“All right. But let me call my wife and tell her about this first!” Jack nodded his head after he thought about it.

“Okay. Then we’re going in to sort out our things first. We’ll rest for a while, take a shower, then we’ll go out in the evening!” Tanya nodded her head happily. She went into her villa along with Yvonne.

Jack called Selena and told her about this. Only then did he return to his own villa to rest. When the sky dimmed, Tanya and Yvonne came down, dressed in casual denim hot pants and loose-fitting T-shirts. They also wore sunglasses. They came before Jack.

“Seriously? You’re wearing sunglasses at night?” No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 411-415

Chapter 411

Jack’s mouth twisted into a bitter smile when he noticed the sunglasses on their face.

“What do you know? Keeping a low profile is what we want, especially our beloved noble-born second daughter of Master Drake, Miss Tanya, is easily spotted by the public when stepping into the outside world!” Yvonne blurted.

“Don’t worry! Even if you’re recognized, you are safe with me!” Jack took off the sunglasses that were hanging on their nose bridge. “You look so much better right now!” He complimented.

Their cheeks were suddenly kissed pink upon hearing the compliment that was bestowed upon them.

“Hmph! And I thought you didn’t know how to appreciate our beauty!” Yvonne felt a little unconvinced as her memory went back to the day when Jack told her that she was not as pretty as his wife.

“I am, too, a human being. I naturally know how to appreciate good-looking things!” Jack forced a smile, and continued, “Let’s move! Where should we go for dinner? Which grand six-star hotel?”

Yvonne and Tanya briefly exchanged glares and chuckled mysteriously.

“This time we will bring you to some roadside food stalls, gulping down crayfish and river snails, and bottoming up to some cold beers, sounds good?” Tanya responded with her lips curled upward. “To lay low, we will only be driving an Audi A6.” She added.

“Audi A6, to lay low...” Jack was tongue-tied. “I think only ‘going on foot’ could bring out the definition of keeping a low profile.” He voiced out.

“Walking? Not a bad idea! It’s not far anyway. Let’s go for a stroll!” Tanya exclaimed excitedly at Jack’s suggestion. “But you will need to send us back later on. We’ll be drinking and it won’t be safe for the two of us to come back on foot!”

“Don’t you worry, as your bodyguard, I will ensure your safety and send you back home safe and sound!” Jack lit up a smoke, took a long draw as he spoke. “Let’s go! I really miss all those roadside food stalls!”

Although the surroundings of these food stalls were sometimes unsafe and complicated, the food tasted good and they were cheap! It was suitable for a large crowd gathering. Of course, Jack and his comrades

did not overeat and drink. They ordered a little bit of everything and started drinking. The ice-cold draft beer was relatively inexpensive during the summer season! It was best to have a cold beer in summer.

At that time, they were not preoccupied with anything—their parents were healthy, they had good food, and so on. They would even peek at some beautiful women who were dressed in refreshing and alluring summer clothes!

However, little did they know...

“Come on! There is one place that Yvonne and I always pay a visit to. I haven’t been there for quite a while!” A big smile appeared on Tanya’s face. She strode before them and led the way.

“I didn’t expect that Miss Tanya would go to such a place to eat! I thought the grand hotel is only on your list!” Jack looked at Tanya and some thoughts popped up in his mind—Tanya was not as squeamish as other rich girls.

“Our family wasn’t born rich before, okay? I experienced some hard times when I was young!” She rolled her eyes at Jack’s remark. It only took a short while for the three of them to arrive at a roadside food stall outside an old community.

Chapter 412

“Oh my! The two belles, it’s been a long time since both of you pay a visit to my stall! It’s an honor to have you here!” The bald-looking stall owner approached Tanya and Yvonne with a big smile once he spotted them from afar. The boss looked particularly hearty!

“Come, over there, the corner of the compartment is vacant; it’s your favorite spot!” The boss chuckled as he rubbed his baldhead.

However, his facial feature changed a little when he noticed the presence of Jack. “Hey, little belle, is this man your boyfriend? He is good-looking, and holds a manly essence.” He asked. “Oh man, look at his stature, firm and solid! Looks like this young man served as a soldier before, right?” He continued.



This little belle was quite rich according to the memory that he stored in his brain. Although he was not close with these two beauties, they used to come for dinner along with seven to eight bodyguards by their side. Those bodyguards would wait for them on the side of the road outside the compartment. Moreover, these two belles visited his stall so many times, but they have never brought any man here.

This was the first time that the owner saw the two bringing a man over. And it happened that Jack was standing next to Tanya, the gap between them was small, hence the owner naturally thought that Jack was probably Tanya's boyfriend!

Other than that, whenever Tanya and Yvonne came over for a meal, they were very generous to the owner! When the meal only cost two to three hundred dollars, the two would place a few hundred extra dollars on the table before they left! Of course, the owner would want such generous customers to come over and over again!

"What nonsense are you talking about? He's not!" Tanya's cheeks turned pink immediately, and she shot a deadly glare at the boss. "Give us a few kilos of crayfish and a big portion of river snails!" She placed the order.

"Got it! I'll send some icy-cold beer for y'all as well!" The boss left the table with a big bright smile hanging on his face.

"Hmmm. It looks like you two can really drink. The boss even knows how many beers he'd have to send to you!" Jack commented, smiling. The three of them quickly sat down and rested.

"Although I can hold my liquor well, I can't even compare myself with sis Yvonne! She never gets drunk!" Tanya burst out laughter.

"It's not as exaggerated as you described! But, under normal circumstances, I can hold my alcohol longer than several men added up!" Yvonne gave a small smile, facing Jack.

“try to drink as little as possible, especially if you’re a girl. It’s bad if you’re drunk!” Jack chortled and gave a friendly reminder out of kindness.

However, he did not expect Yvonne to be upset about it. “Hmph! It depends on the individual not on gender, okay? A good drinker like me can defeat several men easily! And I still can go for a lot more rounds after they’re all lying on the ground, throwing up like a baby.” Yvonne retorted. “Girls like Tanya, who can only have two or three beers, should be extra careful!”

Yvonne held up her words for a moment, and continued, “But there’s nothing Tanya should be afraid of, after all, she always has bodyguards by her side!”

“Actually, I don’t prefer to be accompanied by a group of bodyguards whenever I go out, but my dad said for the sake of my safety, bringing bodyguards is a must, even if its only a few of them.” Tanya flashed a wry smile, commented.

She turned toward Jack, smiling. “Thanks to Jack’s strength though. I can bring only one bodyguard with me when I go out now. Besides, he doesn’t dress like a bodyguard. Thanks to him, we can finally lay low and live an ordinary life in this society!”

“Wow, I never expected Miss Tanya longs to live an ordinary life!” Jack was slightly taken aback.

“It’s fun and nice to experience ordinary life sometimes. Trust me, sometimes you will be annoyed when you have a group of men following behind you!”

Chapter 413

The corners of Tanya’s mouth slid upward. Her smile was beautiful and adorable! Since the arrival of the two belles, the customers from the other tables could not help but peep over their side. Some of them felt nothing but envious of Jack, for having the opportunity to drink with two charming women. It would be a great pleasure in life to have two beauties drinking with them! Besides, if the two belles were drunk, Jack might even have the chance to... Just the thought of it made their body cells, scream and soar excitedly!

After a while, the boss brought a huge bowl of crayfish and river snails and ordered two waiters to serve them throughout the night. They brought them nine pints of cold draft beer, too! These beer glasses are no ordinary glasses. They were typically larger and can hold almost two and a half bottles of beer. One would be considered strong if he could finish a pint!

“C’mon, Handsome Jack, you dare to drink with me? I always heard that veterans like you are good and bold drinkers! Is it because of your fit and healthy physique?” Yvonne slowly lifted up her glass of beer and took a gentle sip. “I may not be as skilled as you in fighting, but drinking? I’m afraid that you’re far worse than me!” She teased as she took another sip.

Jack flashed her a dry smile. “No, I don’t want to drink with you. Firstly, I’m not a fan of drinking games. Secondly, I am afraid of getting you drunk! It’s too troublesome. I’m not fond of getting myself into trouble too!”

Yvonne was agitated upon hearing his words. “Are you kidding me? You get me drunk? Me? A legend who won’t budge in the slightest at a thousand glasses of beer? I really don’t know where you get the courage to spew such a comment!” She grunted.

“Yes, yes, yes. You are right. I’m a coward to not want to play the drinking game with you” Jack shook his head helplessly. “I would rather you say that I’m a coward than to compete with you in drinking. What if you get drunk and become a drunken stupor?”

“Impossible! I’m no drunken moron!” Yvonne felt a flicker of irritation, her heart rate increased. Jack was obviously looking down on her, thinking that she could not hold her liquor well. This triggered her eagerness to win the best drinker title.

“No. You have to compete with me today, otherwise, you—you’re a trash! A useless gnat who dares not drink with a woman!”

“What the—“ Jack’s facial expression immediately turned icy-cold at her remark. “Yvonne Drake, this is what you’ve asked for. Don’t regret it when you throw up like a madwoman and become a drunken

moron later on!”

“Don’t you worry! I won’t regret my decision!” Yvonne was slightly pleased when she knew that her little trick to spur him had worked. “However, I believe that it will be you who would fall down and cry like a baby in a while!”

“Yvonne, stop it! We brought him with us without other bodyguards. If you make him drunk, who will protect us when we go back? What if we encounter a pervert on our way back? No one will protect us!” Looking at the situation, uneasiness washed over Tanya. She tried to persuade Yvonne with some logical facts.

On the other hand, Jack did not know to laugh or to cry in this situation. It seemed like Tanya did not believe in his alcohol tolerance as well!

“Miss Tanya, if I remember correctly, last time you were there to see me gulping down some liquor, and I seemed to be able to hold my liquor well, am I wrong? But now you think that my alcohol tolerance is worse than Yvonne, a woman?” Jack was baffled as though he could not fathom the logic behind.

“Jack, you haven’t seen her drinking. She really can drink a lot! Anyway, I haven’t seen her drunk before!”

“Think twice! If you get drunk, who’s going to protect us?” Tanya reminded.

Chapter 414

“Don’t worry. I believe in myself! The person who can get me drunk hasn’t been born yet!” Jack responded, with a gentle and soft smile on his face.

“Alright then. You guys go ahead and drink first. I will call Harvey and the others to come and pick us up if you get drunk. Although it’s not far from here, it’s better to be careful!” Tanya sighed bitterly after giving some thoughts to the situation.

“C’mon, let’s have a toast! And Tanya you just have whatever you like!”

Clink! Yvonne raised her beer glass and touched Jack’s, smiling softly.

After that, she took out another four hundred dollars and said to the two waiters next to their table, “Come here, these are the tips for two of you, two hundred each! But make sure our glasses are full of beer, you have to fill them up immediately right after we have emptied them, got it? It shouldn’t be a problem, right?”

The two waiters before Yvonne did not expect her to be so generous. They could barely conceal their delight that they kept nodding their head right after Yvonne finished her speech. “Not a problem, miss! We will definitely not let you wait!”

One of the waiters then pushed the big beer barrel over and put it next to Yvonne’s table, “Now you should rest assured that we will fill up your glasses once you emptied them!”

“How smart!” Yvonne gave a thumbs up to the waiters, and then lifting her glass, gulping down the beer.

It took only around ten seconds for Yvonne to empty her big pint of beer!

“Are you afraid now? Huh?” Yvonne prevailed over Jack before the competition started. She took a crayfish and ate it. “It’s better to eat something. Eat some crayfish and river snails! Don’t leave your stomach empty before you get drunk!”

Jack chuckled, lifted his beer glass and swallowed it. It took around the same time as Yvonne to empty the glass. He could actually finish a glass of beer that contains two and a half bottles of beer in 10 seconds!

“Wow, not bad!” Yvonne was amazed by his speed, he took actually about the same time as she did! Yvonne’s eyes suddenly brighten up, “This is interesting! It looks like you should be able to hold on for a while, right? However, I really want to see how long you can hold your liquor!”

Jack, too, took a crayfish and ate it. “It tastes good, let’s continue!” He commented, smiling.

Jack hauled up his pint again, gobbling the beer down without hesitation after clicking his glass with Yvonne’s.

“Jesus Christ! They bottom up so fast!”

“Yeah, they’re incredibly fast! If I take two of those, I’ll be tipsy soon in a while!”

There was a table with a few men sitting next to Yvonne’s table. They stayed stunned and puzzled at the scene.

On the other hand, Yvonne, of course, did not show any weakness. When Jack started to drink, she at the same time lifted up her glass and started to drink. The two put down their glass at the same time!

“Carry on!” After Yvonne put down the first glass, she immediately took another and started guzzling it!

Jack totally did not expect that Yvonne could hold her liquor well. Not bad! It seemed that he had met a worthy opponent this time round. The two lifted another, drank them, and put them down.

“Lovely Yvonne, have something, otherwise, if you get drunk without eating anything, the food would go to waste!” Jack gave her a smile, then a kindly reminder before he took another piece of crayfish and devoured it.

“I think you’re a little tipsy right now, and that’s why you want to slow it down, am I right?” Yvonne

laughed heartily at Jack's words. Looking at the situation, she predicted that Jack would not be able to hold on any longer.

Jack heaved a deep sigh. "Well, I can't help it if you want to think so!"

After the two had eaten for a while, Yvonne could not wait any longer and held up another glass of beer, again. "We have rested for so long, can we just continue?"

Chapter 415

"If you really can't wait to get drunk, I can't help it!"

"I didn't want to get you drunk at first, but since you think I'm a useless booby who can't drink, I will show you how good am I today!"

Jack could hardly contain his laughter. He took another and started drinking, again.

This time, he swallowed it down faster than before, within ten seconds, the glass was left empty.

"Humph!" Yvonne snorted coldly. She had not forgotten the day when Jack ran into her when she was... The incident from that day was deeply rooted in her heart. Since that punk was so confident today, she had the responsibility to get him completely drunk! She sneered again, inwardly.

Humph! Yvonne quickly picked up another glass and bottomed up! Two of them took turns, guzzling the beers. In a blink of an eye, each of them had consumed five or six glasses

"Oh my...that's amazing!"

"Yeah! Unbelievable!"

At this moment, several people from the crowd started cheering and applauding for them. It was their first time seeing someone with such incredible alcohol tolerance. The crowd looked at both of them, eyes filled with admiration.

“Why isn’t this punk drunk yet? If it’s for anyone else, they would have long become drunken morons!”

Yvonne furrowed, and then finally realized that the guy before her was indeed not an ordinary man. She was slightly surprised at his ability to drink. Furthermore, after swallowing so much beer, she could actually feel dizziness in her head. Perhaps, she had drunk the beer too fast.

“Oh my. Both of you, unbelievable!” Tanya, looking at them from aside, was in complete perplexity. She had not even finished a glass before her, and the two had already had six glasses each!

The most important thing was there was no winner yet!

“Boss, another 2.5 kilograms of lobsters, please!” At this point, five or six local thugs came to the stall, found an empty table, and sat down. Of course, their attention was soon directed to Yvonne and Jack’s Table.

Amazement and shock thundered down on the crowd. They had taken another five more glasses!

“Oh my, they just bottomed up the eleventh glass now! It’s really unimaginable!”

“Yeah, this is far beyond my belief! It’s my first time seeing someone who can drink so much!”

The people around them murmured, praising both Jack and Yvonne.

“Wow, that pair is really amazing. They have drunk so much!” One of the thugs blurted with so much emotion in him.

The other guy with earrings, on the other hand, sneered in an icy cold tone, “Do we have to guess about it? That man definitely wants to get that woman drunk and take her to the hotel. I’ve seen way too many times this kind of incident.”

“What a lucky man! Both women are equally hot and good-looking!”

Another thug with extra flesh and fat on his body chimed in. “I would feel better if this man is actually rich and accompanied by two belles. It will make sense to me! But the thing is, this f*cker bring these two top-notch looking girls to such a place to have dinner! How is it possible to obtain the fondness of these two women by bringing them to such a place? It’s unfair!”

Just when everyone’s eyes were fixating at Jack’s table, a man who was drinking at another table stood up and went to the toilet. When the man came back from the toilet, he accidentally slipped and fell to the ground, and his left hand touched the thug with earrings.

“B*stard, are you digging your own grave? How dare you to touch our boss!”

“That’s right! The cloth that you’ve just landed your hand on was bought a few days ago! It costs more than a thousand! You b*stard!”

The other two thugs barked, simmering with anger.No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 416-420

Chapter 416

“I... I can still drink!” Yvonne burped. Her cheeks were kissed pink, her speech a little slurred.

Each of them had taken in 12 glasses of beer at this point, and that was equivalent to around 30 bottles of beer per person! Fear and anxiety had silenced the crowd. They were tongue-tied at this state.

“Y—Yvonne, you...you look drunk! Stop drinking. Look at Jack; he’s still sober. Just give up, you’re not his opponent!”

It was obvious to Tanya that Yvonne could not hold it any longer, yet her stubbornness and pride pushed her on. She wanted nothing more than to see Jack falling onto the ground before her.

“I’m not drunk. I can still drink! I think Jack’s the one who can’t hold it in anymore, right?” Cue the drunken giggle from Yvonne. “He’s faking his condition right now!” Yvonne babbled as she propped her head with one palm. She looked like she would fall at any moment.

“Pardon me, gentleman. My apologies, I didn’t mean to touch you!” Not far away from Jack’s table, an apologetic voice interrupted the atmosphere.

The sound of a powerful slap echoed in the air. “F*cker! Do you know how much my clothes cost? Do you think ‘sorry’ will do the magic?”

A thug with earrings stood up, swung his arm, and slapped a man square in the face. The unfortunate guy was wearing his working clothes with a delivery company logo stamped on it. “You’re just a delivery f*cker. How dare you touch me!” roared the hoodlum.

“How could you slap someone? He didn’t mean to touch you. Plus, the ground is too slippery! He wasn’t even hurting you; it was merely a light push!”

A plainly dressed woman ran over and pulled the beaten man aside. She met the thug in a staredown. “You can’t just beat someone up, even if he made your clothes dirty. We’ll pay for your clothes!”

The thug merely scoffed. “Pay for it? How are you going to pay? With your body?”

The man with earrings smiled wickedly as he leered at the woman before him.

This woman also donned the Bellezza Consegna uniform with the company logo on it. It seemed like the two of them were colleagues. The woman was short, but her figure was very well proportioned. Not only did she have lascivious measurements, but the tightening of her shirt by the chest area was nothing but suggestive.

The thug's eyes never left her chest as he swallowed hard. He happened to be fond of this type of figure. On the other hand, the woman's delicate and feminine disposition gave off a pure and innocent aura. Her presence unknowingly made others sympathize with her.

"Shameless b*stard!" The woman burned with so much anger that she gritted her teeth, tightly.

Faster than anyone could think, the thug with earrings gave her a loud and soundly slap. "Who are you to criticize me? You have some guts, don't you? Haven't you heard of my name and the Eagle Clan?"

"That's right! Brother Tempest is with the Eagle Clan. Do you think we're your normal local thug? We have power and authority behind us!"

"Hmph! How dare you be rampant when you've offended Brother Tempest!"

The other thugs stood up and crossed their arms across their chests. Their eyes swept the scene, waiting for a daring soul to come up.

"You..." The delivery man's entire being trembled with rage, but he knew he could not afford to offend the other party. He could only swallow his frustration as he spoke, "One thousand dollars, right? I'll pay for it."

Jack, who was drinking on the other side of the stall, instantly recognized the voice. Was not this voice belonging to a good friend of his? His face immediately turned dark and his fists clenched.

He was the closest to this man back when he worked as a delivery man. The two often hang out and drink together. It struck Jack that after five years, this good friend was still working as a delivery man. It seemed as though these two must have just gotten off work and were about to have their dinner.

Chapter 417

“You... What’s wrong with you?” Tanya wanted to stand up and take care of the matter. She loathed bullying the weak, and this thug even went as far as hitting someone without negotiating or even talking it out.

However, before she could step up, she noticed Jack’s tightly clenched fists. Not knowing why, she felt a surge of happiness within her. Perhaps it was because she did not expect Jack to share a trait similar to hers—a distaste for injustice.

“Do you think one thousand is enough?”

“My clothes do cost a thousand dollars, that’s right! But, how about the medical cost of hitting me just now? And also the cost of shaving ten years off of my life? I’m mentally traumatized!” Brother Tempest wore an evil smirk on his face as he continued, “I don’t want you to pay for my clothes. I want the exact same clothes! The one I am wearing, before you ruined it! Can you do it?”

“You—you all, don’t go too far! We’ve apologized to you. Besides, you’ve hurt him!” The woman clasped her hands over her mouth as tears shimmered in her eyes. Her eyes told everything; hurt and grief.

“I hit him because he provoked me first, and because his face deserved my palm. That’s a different thing.” Brother Tempest merely smirked as he spoke.

“Wife, it’s my fault. I didn’t expect the floor to be so slippery, so I fell down!” The delivery man’s face contorted. He had nothing in his mind to clear up the mess he was in. This was his first time to meet

such an unreasonable rogue. He was utterly floored.

“Oh, husband and wife. Interesting...” Brother Tempest flashed a lopsided grin and continued, “Okay, let’s not make the situation more difficult. How about you give a hundred thousand, and I’ll let the two of you leave. Otherwise...”

“Isn’t this too much?”

“Right! He didn’t do it on purpose. Besides, he only patted you lightly. You didn’t even shed a single strand of hair! Do you really want it that way?”

“Yeah! He apologized, and the clothes aren’t dirty at all! This man is utterly unreasonable, and he’s even beating up the husband!”

“Sigh! The couple both work as delivery people. It’s already hard for a normal family to maintain their daily life, and now this thug asks for one hundred thousand? How can they fork it out?”

“This guy is obviously threatening the couple!”

The crowd at the scene felt injustice for the couple and began to criticize the thugs.

“What does it matter to all these f*ckers! Are you all wishing for death? Don’t you recognize the Eagle Clan?”

Brother Tempest shot the crowd a deadly stare. His eyes were so terrifying that the crowd was hushed in an instant, and silence overtook the atmosphere.

The boss of this food stall was annoyed by the incident as well, but he knew how terrifying the Eagle Clan was. If he stepped up for the couple and went against the Eagle Clan, he was afraid that his food

stalls would be closed forever. Therefore, he could only sympathize with the couple in silence and stand down.

“Sir, I was wrong! It’s all my fault! Could you please forgive us? I’ll give you two thousand, okay? I really don’t have a hundred thousand. There are old people and children in my family that I need to provide for and take care of. Please!”

“Please, Sir, please! I beg you!” The delivery man looked at Brother Tempest and pleaded with tears brimming in his eyes.

“Two thousand? I said one hundred thousand, and you actually offered two thousand? Are you a f*cking comedian? You won’t even bargain that much when buying clothes in the store, right?”

Brother Tempest sneered before continuing, “Well, there’s another way to settle this, and it doesn’t involve money.” His eyes were fixated at the wife.

“Really? Thank you, Sir! Thank you so much!” The heavy rock in the unfortunate man’s heart was lifted away. His mood lightened.

“Don’t thank me yet. I haven’t told you what my conditions are!” Brother Tempest chortled. “You’ll be going home on your own tonight and you’ll lend your wife for a night. She’ll drink with all the brothers tonight, and we’ll return her to you tomorrow morning.”

Chapter 418

The color was drained out of the delivery man’s face when he heard Brother Tempest’s suggestion. He stumbled a few steps backward and stood frozen. He was no idiot; he could tell what these thugs were after. Letting them keep his wife for a night was the same as pushing his wife to a brothel! Nonetheless, a hundred thousand for him was also a huge sum of money. He would not be able to fork it out, even if he was to sell everything he had.

“You...” The woman was so angry that her eyes glowed red, but at the same time, she found herself

without any other option.

She had also heard that there were several clans; all of them intimidating. This Eagle Clan was way more overbearing and domineering than the Dragon God Clan. Ordinary citizens like them were afraid of offending these clans.

“My good Sir, please, I beg you. There’s nothing good about my wife. She’s plain-looking! Besides, we have a five-month-old child, waiting for my wife to go back and breastfeed him. Please, let us go, I beg you! I’ll give you two thousand. That’s all I have on me now...” The husband grabbed the thug’s sleeve as he profusely pleaded.

“Let go of my clothes! You’re a food delivery man, and God knows how much germs and bacteria are on your hands. Touch my clothes again, and I’ll kill you!” Brother Tempest growled as he looked at the delivery man’s hand on his clothes.

The delivery man loosened his grip immediately, but no one would expect his next action—he knelt on the ground and started pleading again.

“Please, Sir... Please, I beg you! You’re a good man!”

“So much nonsense! Don’t play your pity card! I don’t buy it!” Brother Tempest kicked the delivery man at his stomach that sent him a few steps back. “Does it matter how old your kid is to me?” he sneered. “You have two choices: Give me one hundred thousand and you two can leave, or leave your wife with us. Pick!”

“He won’t choose!” A cold and disdainful deep voice shot through the space at this moment.

Jack and Tanya slowly came to view soon after, and the pair approached the thug in tandem.

“Who the heck are you?” Brother Tempest’s expression hardened as he turned around, annoyance

written across his face.

He was momentarily stunned at what he saw before his expression changed. “Oh, it’s you,” he spoke. “What’s the matter? Had too many drinks that you’re feeling tipsy right now, huh? What now? Alcohol gave you the courage to step up for this couple?”

“Brother Tempest, the two women beside this punk are so good-looking. We’d strike the jackpot if he’s genuinely here to help this couple out. We could take these two women together with this man’s wife later!” A plump thick thug had a lopsided smirk on his face.

“It’s not a bad idea. I didn’t think about it at first, but since this punk wants to defend the couple, he can’t blame me for taking his women away, right?” Brother Tempest laughed out loud as well.

Jack, on the other hand, did not bother to pay attention to the other party. He turned to the man who was on his knees and said, “Tiger, get up! You do have other choices tonight!”

Tiger had seen Jack before this whole fiasco even started. He felt as though this man looked a little familiar, but he just could not put a finger on it.

Now that he heard his voice, his eyes went round and his jaw dropped. “J—Jack? Is that you?”

“Yes, my friend. I’ve returned from the military.” Jack nodded and chuckled. “I never thought you’d be married and have a kid in these five years! Five years... How time flies!”

“Tiger, is... Is this the man that you’ve told me before? Your former colleague, your good brother, Jack?” The woman’s eyes widened as she looked at Jack in surprise. She had heard from Tiger that Jack had gone for the military five years ago and had not come back since then. They were afraid that Jack might have died on the battlefield as he sacrificed his life for the country. Yet, here he was. Never did it cross their minds that Jack was alive and well.

Chapter 419

Regardless, Jack's return did not matter. He was just a soldier, returned from the army. He had no means of defeating these people on his own, let alone offending the Eagle Clan.

"Jack, I... I'm sorry that you have to see I'm a mess right now. Our first meeting is you seeing me kneeling before others!" Tiger bent and lowered his head as though life had not been merciful on him.

He was no longer the one who drank with Jack a few years ago; the man with the dream of opening and owning a restaurant. The reality of life had smoothed his edges. Life had forced him to bend his body, and he became inferior to reality.

"Get up!" Grief pierced through Jack's heart like thousands of needles. "Tiger, if you're still a man, you shouldn't kneel to this group of rubbish! Get up, now! I, as your big brother, command you to get up! Now!"

"But..." Tiger lifted his head and looked at Jack with pleading eyes. "Jack, please leave. I don't want to drag you into this! I'll handle it! Please leave!"

"You? What can you do? Don't pretend to be tough! Get up! Get on your feet now!" Jack gritted his teeth as he balled his fists tightly.

He knew stubbornness was the only thing holding Tiger up when he said he could handle it. If Tiger genuinely had a solution, he would not have to get on his knee in front of these b*stards.

"Tiger, one last time, get up! Trust your dearest big brother!" This time, it was Tiger's wife who went forward and pulled him up forcibly.

She truly believed that since Jack had pushed Tiger to get back up, surely he must have had some way to handle this situation. Besides, Jack was a veteran. It was not easy at all to be able to stay on the battlefield for five years and survive! Although she did not know where Jack's courage was coming from, she at least knew that made him brave enough to go against the Eagle Clan.

“Oh, so you know each other!” Brother Tempest laughed wickedly. He then waved his hand to his underlings who were standing outside the food stall. The underlings approached Jack slowly, malicious grins on their faces as they did.

“Hmph! Looks like you’re his big brother.” The thug bellowed before he continued, “Not bad! In that case, are you planning to help him out? Are you going to pay up 100 thousand for him?”

“But, I’ll have to apologize in advance. The issue can no longer be solved with that amount anymore! You’ve offended me once again, so the cost will be at least 200 thousand dollars! If you can’t take it out, your little brother’s woman and the two women of yours will all be coming with us tonight!”

Brother Tempest looked at Jack with half-lidded eyes, and a huge evil grin was plastered on his face. His eyes were flooded with corrupted and perverted intentions. “So, you were a soldier, huh? Did you truly think that after five years as a soldier, you could play a superhero here? You’re too naive. Wake up! This is Eastfield!”

Tanya’s face reddened when she heard their exchange, dumbfounded in silence. Once again, she and Yvonne were mistaken as Jack’s women. Nonetheless, Jack did not bother to explain their relationships with such a bunch of garbage.

The corners of his mouth quirked up, and it formed a tight smile. “People? I’ll be taking them. Money? Nothing for you.”

“Motherf*cker!” Brother Tempest snapped his fingers. “My fellow brothers, what are you waiting for? Since the man has asked for a good beating, let’s give him that!” he barked, blatant annoyance detected in his tone.

“I never thought that there’d be so much rubbish in the world. Since you’re so fond of doing evil deeds, then there’s no need for you to continue living in this world!” Jack’s eyes were fixated on the thugs that stood before him. His eyes were cold and terrifying, as though he was looking at his prey. His body emitted a combative and truculent aura that sent chills to the crowd.

Chapter 420

“How arrogant!” Three of the thugs went forward and surrounded Jack in an instant. They balled their fists and charged towards Jack.

Jack threw his punches at lightning speed that one’s eyes could not even keep up. The three thugs—who rushed toward Jack—were punched square in the face, and they fell to the ground without even touching a single strand of Jack’s hair. The blood oozed from their gums and over their swollen lips. With sheer terror showing in their eyes, they died.

“This...” Brother Tempest was initially standing aside haughtily with his arms crossed at his chest, ready to witness a bloodbath. Never did he expect that all his three underlings would die in the next second!

Too caught up in the moment, he gulped audibly. “W—What?!”

Many onlookers were shocked at the outcome as well.

“He murdered them... Oh my f*cking god! How dare he kill the people from the Eagle clan?”

“Yes, this young man is something else. Quite a bold man, he is!”

“But this is definitely working. The thugs from the Eagle clan were such bullies, and this young man is truly a skilled veteran! This combat skill of his is terrifying, and he managed to kill three people in just a few seconds!”

Not long after, the crowd started commenting about the situation energetically. Several people even stumbled back a few steps as the scene had frightened them.

“You punk. I—no—we’re from the Eagle Clan. How dare you kill our people? Let me tell you: Do you

know how many people are there in the Eagle Clan? Thousands! How are you going to fight us?” Brother Tempest was also startled by Jack at first, but his confidence immediately rushed back when he was reminded of the numbers behind him.

“Jack, why did you kill them when you can just teach them a lesson? You killed them; that means you’ll be going against the Eagle Clan!” Tiger’s wife was preoccupied. This time, Jack had successfully caused trouble.

The Eagle Clan was exceptionally powerful. There were so many witnesses here, and it would be easy for the other party to know Jack was the killer.

“Whoever lays his hand on my brother deserves to die!” Jack smiled coldly and turned his head to face the so-called Brother Tempest. “Kneel before my brother and apologize to him! Do you hear me?”

“This...” Brother Tempest’s expression began to dim, but when he glanced at the corpses on the ground, he could only grit his teeth and knelt before Tiger.

“S—Sorry, I—I was wrong!” Rage churned inside of Brother Tempest and his face bitter, but to walk out of this place alive, he had to apologize to Tiger.

“Forget it. Let’s just forget about what happened today!” Tiger was terror-stricken. He did not know what to do, and his voice was even trembling when he spoke.

“I am the killer. Me, Jack White. I know you’re upset about it, so I’m going to give you the opportunity to avenge them. Tomorrow, eight at night, come meet me at the small forest outside the city. I’ll show up on time. You can bring as many people as you please, and we’ll conclude today’s issue at that time. How about that?”

“It’s a deal, kid! The words are from your mouth!” As soon as Brother Tempest heard Jack’s suggestion, he immediately shot up from the ground. With an imposing manner, he barked, “You suggested it yourself! Don’t ever regret it when the time comes!”

“Get out of here!” Jack cast the other party one last deadly stare, his eyes full of disdain.No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 421-425

Chapter 421

Brother Tempest merely scoffed. “I’ll be seeing you tomorrow,” he spoke before leaving the scene.

“How much is the total, Boss?” Yvonne merely gave a small smile before taking out about 8 thousand dollars and placed it on the table. “This includes our meal and taking care of the three corpses,” she spoke. “Shouldn’t be a problem, right?”

“No, no problem at all. Of course there’d be no problem!”

The boss immediately ran out while cackling out loud before saying, “F*ck. Brother Tempest and his men are no good people; I’ve been patient with them for quite some time. These people are used to bullying the weak, and the people weren’t bold enough to stand up to them. Not to mention, they never once paid for anything when they ate here. They kept telling me that they owe me for the time being and their debt has snowballed to several thousand dollars now. They’ve never paid once.”

“Yeah, we always wanted these people dead. Thank you, kind sir!”

“Yeah! That veteran sure is something. He took care of them without breaking a sweat!”

Praises began to gush from the spectators as they hailed Jack.

It was then when an old man took two steps forward toward Jack.

“Buddy, take my advice and leave Eastfield as soon as possible,” advised the old man. “Don’t attend the fight. They have strength in numbers, and there are plenty of powerhouses in the Eagle Clan. Only by escaping here and leaving as far as possible will you be able to live.”

Jack merely chuckled. He did not seem alarmed in the slightest. “Don’t you worry, Grandpa. As long as I’m here, those people will never see the light of day!”

“Sigh, Jack, if it wasn’t for me, you wouldn’t have crossed those people from the Eagle Clan. What are you going to do? Are you actually going to meet them for the fight tomorrow?” Tiger sighed, the guilt overwhelming him at that instant.

“Don’t worry. It’s nothing I haven’t faced before.” After some thought, Jack said, “It’s getting late now, so you should hurry home now. I have to head home, too. Tell me where you live and I’ll visit you whenever I’m free. We can catch up over some drinks someday.”

“Alright...” Tiger nodded before he told Jack his address, turning to look back every once a while at him. He left with his wife in complete guilt.

“Great!” Yvonne chirped and clapped the moment Tiger and his wife were out of sight. “Seems like everything turned out well, though it appears that you’ve crossed paths with some powerhouses.”

Jack cracked a bitter smile. It was never his intention to get involved in a mess he did not want, but for his friend’s sake, he had to step in. He regretted nothing. Even if he had another chance to do things differently, he would choose to do the same.

“The Eagle Clan is quite a prominent clan, though. However, that Brother Tempest guy doesn’t seem like any major members within the clan, so don’t you guys worry. He won’t be able to get more than a dozen men here!” Tanya smiled and said, “Kill those men when the time comes. As long as it’s not anyone important, the Eagle Clan would never investigate this matter.”

Jack was stunned for a moment. “Really?” Jack spoke before he added, “My, it seems you understand

the Eagle Clan quite well.”

“More or less, I suppose. The Eagle Clan has about roughly a thousand members. Their strength lies in their numbers, though.”

“Another thing to note would be their pocket clans underneath them. They have a few hundred of those, and those minor clans are all under the control of the main clan. Those minor clans would boast with the name of the Eagle Clan when they roam or stir up trouble. In reality, however, they’re not exactly considered important members of the Eagle Clan. These minor clans are all beneath them,” Tanya explained. “More than 10 members from these minor clans die each day, but the Eagle Clan don’t seem bothered.”

The moment Tanya finished, she turned to look at Yvonne. “Oh no,” she spoke anxiously, “Yvonne is genuinely drunk!”

Chapter 422

Jack and Tanya quickly went to Yvonne’s side. Yvonne was slumped over on the table at this moment, soundly asleep.

“So that’s why she was silent for the longest time; she’s asleep. Now what are we going to do? We didn’t drive out here.” Tanya glanced at Jack before she added, “You’ll have to carry her back.”

“Well, that’s not appropriate, right?” Jack gave Yvonne a once-over. The awkwardness he felt was so strong that it showed on his face.

Yvonne’s breasts were rather large, and it was just his bad luck that she wore a rather skimpy skirt. Most of her thighs were exposed. If he was to carry her back, it would be impossible for him to not touch her body... The most important thing was, although Yvonne was sexy and dressed boldly, he could tell Yvonne was not that innocent of a woman.

Jack assumed she had not exactly let go of the incident from back then. Otherwise, she would never



have tried so desperately to outdrink him and get him drunk.

“What isn’t appropriate? You’re not expecting me to carry her back, are you?” Tanya rolled her eyes at Jack. “It’s getting late. Don’t you want to get home early?” she spoke.

Left without a choice, Jack could only laugh in defeat before pulling Yvonne to her feet effortlessly. He then squatted down and carried Yvonne on his back.

She slumped over onto Jack’s back while Jack hugged both her legs. This made him feel very conflicted. He had never carried Selena to this day. He never expected that the first woman he would carry on his back would be Yvonne. If he had known this would be the outcome for today, he would have driven here earlier. He blamed himself for suggesting that they walked here as he thought the distance was not too far. Tanya, who was walking next to them, chuckled mischievously when she noticed Jack’s look of mild distress.

“You seem flustered and embarrassed. Are you?” Upon noticing Jack’s silence while maintaining a cold expression, she added, “Come on now, you have such a helpless look on your face. Had it been any other man, they would’ve been ecstatic to be able to carry such a beautiful woman on their back. Oh man, those legs... those breasts...” Cue the fake coughs from Tanya. “You know. Aren’t you supposed to feel extremely happy?”

“I haven’t even carried my wife yet. I didn’t expect...” Jack felt guilty. He felt like he had wronged Selena.

Tanya had nearly passed out from his comment as she said, “No way, right. Your child is already so old now, and you...”

As she spoke, she suddenly realized something before continuing, “I almost forgot that you enlisted to fight on Ivan’s behalf back then. You became a soldier on the very next day of your marriage. That journey took five years, and you had just returned. Your relationship with your wife isn’t all that deep then...” Something then dawned on her. “If that’s the case, would your wife stop you from sleeping with her, from touching her?”

To cover his embarrassment, he rolled his eyes at her. "You little brat, how could you be this curious?" he dismissed her. "I think you should get yourself a boyfriend to keep you under control! You live like a little child. Even when you walk, you'd hop around like a child!"

Tanya made an ugly face at Jack before walking in front of Jack with both arms behind her back while she began to hop around. She looked like a spoiled little princess.

"Hmph! There's nothing wrong with it," she sassily countered. "This way, I'd live free and happy. How nice is that? I can't always live like you, keeping such a bitter look on your face all day!"

As they were about to cross a zebra crossing at this moment, a car unexpectedly ran a red light and was speeding toward them.

"Look out!"

Jack was like a deer caught in headlights. By instinct, he swiftly pulled Tanya to him.

Chapter 423

"Not good!" Instantly realizing Yvonne was still on his back, he quickly stretched out to hold onto Yvonne.

As Yvonne was already light on her feet in her drunken state, the force of Jack's tug made her stumble and fell onto him. Jack was wedged between two women. As he lost his balance, he stumbled and fell onto Tanya since her weight had dragged him down with her.

She had pulled Jack's arm in fright and fear, thus the force of her tug pulled him down with her.

All of that happened in an instant. His only intention was to keep both women from harm, yet Jack was sandwiched between both Tanya and Yvonne in the end.

“Ugh!” Tanya never expected the instant she fell, and by pulling Jack toward her, their lips would meet.

Time had seemingly stopped moving at that instant as Jack’s weight pinned her down. Her blush seared through her face as her breathing became labored.

“Nghh...” Utterly speechless, he immediately raised his head and was about to get up.

He had forgotten that an extra weight—Yvonne—was pushing him down, and he fell back once more. Jack felt extremely flustered. As he had just parted his lips from Tanya, Yvonne who had fallen on top of him, pushed their lips together again.

Of course, Tanya knew it was all an accident, but that happened to be her first kiss. It was, indeed... Hundreds of thoughts went rampant in her mind. This was way too much of a coincidence, and the entire situation was way too embarrassing.

“Oh my god, I actually kissed a married man. His child is already four... I...” Tanya felt so embarrassed. Although Tanya had so much respect for her bodyguard, she never had any ulterior intentions toward him. This entire situation was far too cruel for her.

Jack was stunned for a second before stumbling his way from them. He then helped Tanya up and carried Yvonne on his back again.

“I assume you know that was an accident earlier. I didn’t mean to do that. You wouldn’t call me a creep, right?”

Embarrassment swept over Jack as he hoisted Yvonne to his back once more, unable to meet Tanya’s eyes. Tanya was still a young lady, and he actually...

“Yeah, I know that you won’t intentionally do that. Don’t you worry, I won’t call you a creep.” Tanya’s blush never left her face, and her flustered expression remained unchanged. Her cheeks still felt warm.



“Yeah, that car actually ran a red light earlier. What a horrible driver!” Flustered, Jack quipped up a conversation as he changed the topic skillfully. In truth, he was breaking out with cold sweat. He would be lying if he said both Tanya and Yvonne did not smell sweet at the slightest, but his conscience reminded him that he already had a wife, so he should not have any inappropriate thoughts.

“Yeah, what a horrible driver!” Tanya stomped her feet. She then looked at Jack as she mustered a reply, “Thank God you pulled me out of the way earlier. Otherwise, I would’ve been run over earlier. Still...could you not tell anyone about what happened earlier? It’s too embarrassing.”

“Don’t worry, I’ll take it to my grave.” Jack let out a sigh of relief. Fortunately for him, Tanya was still a reasonable woman. She would not throw a fit at him or resent him over something they both had no control over.

Chapter 424

“You wouldn’t want me to carry her back to the room as well, right?” Jack frowned when he realized they were approaching the Drake family’s residence entrance. He felt somewhat abashed.

After all, it would embarrass him to no end if any of the bodyguards on patrol, or even the ones standing guard at the door, spotted him.

“Nonsense. Are you expecting me to carry her, then? Besides, she’s already on your back. so hurry up and carry her to the bed.”

Tanya rolled her eyes at Jack. She could not shake off the awkward feeling she was experiencing after Jack had kissed her. Twice, even.

“Hold on a second.” Noticing something, she immediately took out a piece of wet napkin. “Come, let me help wipe your mouth.”



She gently wiped Jack's mouth as she spoke. "Oh my god... There's lipstick stain on it," she fretted. "If anyone were to notice this, nothing we say can paint us as innocent."

Jack cringed as he heard that statement, and he thanked his lucky stars that Tanya noticed such a small detail. Otherwise, if he had headed home and Selena noticed it instead, how on Earth was he going to explain to her? Not to mention, he had an unreasonable mother-in-law at home. Nevermind her daughter; would his mother-in-law not have forced Jack to divorce her daughter immediately?

"Oh, thank goodness you noticed that." As he stared at Tanya who was carefully wiping his lips for him, embarrassment crept in him once more. He wanted nothing more than to hide away in a crack somewhere. His entire face had a pink tint to it.

"All done!" Tanya turned around and forced herself to stay calm, even though her heart was pounding. This was her first time doing something so intimate. She was slowly becoming a nervous wreck.

Moreover, Jack was undeniably handsome. His face looked perfectly detailed as it screamed masculinity. This dashing face made her nervous in an instant. However, she did not help Yvonne to wipe away her lipstick while she was being carried on Jack's back because it would be very inconvenient to do so.

The trio finally arrived at the main entrance at last. When the few bodyguards noticed Jack and Tanya, they frantically greeted her. When they raised their heads once more, however, all of them wore the look of surprise on their faces when they looked at Jack. One of them was so shocked that he was literally wide-eyed. His eyeballs nearly popped off of his sockets.

Yvonne was a well-known beauty, and the main attraction was how sexy and feminine she looked. Her body was, for a lack of a better term, otherworldly! The most important point was that this woman was incredibly protective of herself. Plenty of young masters who failed to pursue Tanya due to her incredibly high status would then move on to pursue Yvonne instead.

However, no matter what gifts were given or how much they expressed their love, Yvonne would never agree to their advances. She would also never enter a bar or any places similar to one. Only Tanya could drag her out for a karaoke session in any normal circumstances. Yet, here they were: Jack was carrying Yvonne at his back. This scene alone made everyone jealous.

Jack lowered his head and strode in. He wanted nothing more than to avoid the staring gazes of these people as soon as possible. He felt skittish, but he willed himself to calm down. They should know he was the fearless Supreme Warrior, even when facing enemies by tens of thousands. Those enemy forces would tremble at the sheer mention of the Supreme Warrior. The allies, however, would be more motivated to fight in battle at the sheer mention of the Supreme Warrior! Such a powerful figure actually felt considerably nervous and bashful at this moment. The other veterans might be extremely shocked and surprised if they heard about it.

“Miss Tanya! Jack!” Just when Jack thought he could have a breather, he heard Kyle’s rough and rowdy voice from behind.

“Kyle, Harvey, what are you guys doing here?” Tanya turned around and asked, a bashful smile on her face.

Chapter 425

“Oh, we just got back from having a few drinks outside!” Kyle laughed as he stared at the woman on his back. He cheekily gave Jack a thumbs-up. “You sure are something, Boss,” he spoke nonchalantly. “Other common folk would carry their beauties back in their arms and you, on the other hand, gave a beautiful woman a piggyback ride!”

Jack felt overwhelmed internally as he shot Kyle a menacing glare. “What nonsense are you spouting? You’re really asking for a beatdown, aren’t you?” he spluttered. “Miss Yvonne is drunk, and I’m only carrying her back!”

Harvey chuckled since Jack was worshipped as every Drake bodyguard’s idol. All of them highly respected him. Jack should know that not even the Three Major Guardians of the Drake family had such treatment.

“Hurry up and scram! I am an honorable man, so why should I feel guilty about anything anyway?” Jack glared at everyone before turning around and entering the mansion with Yvonne on his back.



Tanya burst into laughter as she followed Jack closely behind.

“Boss sure is something, alright. He got Miss Yvonne drunk!”

“Yeah. When about seven to eight of us went out for a meal previously, we ran into Miss Yvonne, and she outdrank us all.”

“Wow. Our boss sure is worthy of being our boss. This time, he avenged us!”

A few bodyguards started chattering among themselves the second Jack was out of earshot.

“Wow... Sharing a meal with two beautiful women. When will I get such treatment?” Harvey sighed as he walked forward.

“You? Your next life, perhaps!” Kyle replied before bursting into a fit of giggles.

“Wow, you’re incredible. Not a single sweat from your body after carrying her for such a long distance. You don’t even seem tired!” Tanya exclaimed as she watched Jack place Yvonne on the bed before taking off her shoes.

“This weight is nothing to actual powerhouses. Would you believe me if I tell you that even with two Yvonnés on my back, I wouldn’t even break a sweat?” Jack spoke with a calm smile.

He did not expect Tanya would roll her eyes at him. “You sure are greedy,” she muttered. “Having one beautiful woman on your back isn’t enough for you, and you want two instead?”

Jack was speechless.

“Alright, now. It’s getting late, and I need to head home.” Jack was about to turn around and leave after taking a look at his watch.

“Hey, no way. You’d leave just like that? Won’t you carry her into the washroom to bathe her since the weather was so hot? I can’t possibly move her, you know!” Tanya called out to him just as he took a few steps forward.

Jack was exasperated once more. “I’m a man, alright?” he spoke in agitation. “If you can’t move her, you can have a few of your maids to move her for you, you know?”

“I was just messing with you. You should see how terrified you looked.”

Tanya then rolled her eyes at Jack before adding, “You’re no fun! If you were any other men, they’d drool over themselves after hearing that.”

Jack was stunned for a second before shaking his head. He turned around and walked downstairs.No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 426-430

Chapter 426

Jack drove his car and soon reached home.

“You’re back so late, and you stink of alcohol. How much did you drink with Tanya?” Selena had already taken her bath. She was lying on the bed while fiddling with her phone.

She placed her phone away and got up from the bed when she saw Jack return.

“I don’t even want to talk about it. That Yvonne, Tanya’s cousin, is an alcohol fiend. She forced me to drink with her.” Jack laughed drily. He dug through his closet for his pajamas and prepared to go to bed.

Selena went behind him and sniffed. "That can't be. Why do I smell perfume on your body? Didn't you say that you weren't together with that rich lady? Didn't you say that the rich lady is a Goddess of War and your friend?" Selena rambled. "Hmph! I think that you didn't go drink with Miss Drake, but instead went to look for that rich lady!"

Jack was rather surprised at how Selena's nose was sensitive enough to discern the scent of perfume on him.

He bitterly laughed before replying, "Don't worry, Selena. Your husband is a righteous and moral man. Do I look like someone who'd rely on a rich lady for money?"

Selena tilted her head and pouted. "I can't say for sure... You're quite handsome, and you do have the potential," she replied coldly.

Jack was not angry when he heard that. Instead, a warm feeling spread throughout his being. He took a step forward and wound his arms around Selena's waist. "Are you jealous, Honey? I didn't expect that you'd care for me so much!"

"In your dreams. I don't care for you at all!" Selena struggled out of Jack's arms and took two steps backward. "Let me make this clear, Jack White., I won't blame you if you could get other women to fall in love with you, but if you become some woman's boy toy just for money, I'll be the first one to spit in your face."

"Is there a difference?" Jack was confused.

Selena lifted a chin and crossed her arms. "Of course there's a difference. In the former situation, my husband is a capable and charming man deserving love from other women. In the latter situation, my husband is a useless bum who can't support his family without being some rich woman's boy toy!"

"Don't worry, I'm definitely not some rich woman's boy toy," Jack said with a dry smile. "Didn't I say

earlier that Yvonne Drake wanted to find someone to drink with her? She was drunk and couldn't move, and I had no choice but to carry her on my back. That's why I have perfume on my back!"

He shrugged and threw up his hands. "I'm telling you the truth anyway. If you don't believe me, you can ask Miss Drake!"

"Alright, I know. Go and take your shower. You still have work tomorrow morning." Selena smiled and pushed Jack toward the bathroom.

"How about you come with me, Honey? I'd like some company!" Jack could not help but tease the beautiful woman in front of him.

"I've already taken my shower!" Selena rolled her eyes. "You're not handsome, but your thoughts are wild!"

"Well, didn't you say that I have the potential to be some rich woman's boy toy? Why am I not handsome now?"

"Maybe you've found yourself a blind rich woman!" Selena rolled her eyes again, though she felt warmth in her heart in this. She suddenly realized that she was falling deeper in love with that man. He merely returned a few hours later than before, and she was already worrying about him. If that had happened in the past, she would have gone to bed first.

The next morning, Yvonne sat up and stretched after she woke up. Her arms then froze in the air as she bore the look of utter confusion.

Chapter 427

Yvonne lowered her head to look at her body and noticed she was wearing spaghetti strap pajamas.

Yvonne sucked in a mouthful of cold air. "Oh my god... That can't be. How did I get home last night? Who bathed me and put on clothes for me?"

She deduced that Tanya was not the one to have carried her home, and she gradually became frightened. "Don't tell me it's Jack."

Coincidentally, Tanya opened the door to her room and walked in at that moment.

"Oh, you're awake? I thought that you'd still be sleeping. I didn't expect that you could lose to Jack White in drinking." Tanya was rather surprised when she saw Yvonne sitting upright.

"Tanya, how...did I get back here last night? Did Jack White carry me here? Did we take a cab?" Yvonne came to her senses when she saw Tanya entering the room. Her questions gushed out before she could even clear her thoughts.

"It's very near, so we didn't take a cab," Tanya spoke before chuckling lightly. "You were too drunk, so I asked Jack to carry you on his back," Tanya added.

"What? Are you saying I was sprawled on his back?"

Yvonne was at a loss of words; guilt and shame overrode her senses. Most importantly, she was scantily dressed the night before, and she did not know if that guy did anything unpleasant to her while carrying her drunk self. She could not remember anything at all.

"You don't say? Don't tell me that you're still muddled by the alcohol? How else would he be able to carry you if not that you're sprawled on his back?" Tanya laughed when she saw Yvonne's confused face.

"Then... Who changed my clothes? Don't tell me that it's him, too?" Yvonne looked miserable. "That guy... Don't tell me he did something to me while I was dead drunk!"

Tanya was flabbergasted. "Don't worry, he's not that type of person. You were totally wiped out, and that's why we didn't put you in the bath. I got the servants to change you into pajamas."

She sat down next to Yvonne on the bed, giggling. "Let me tell you, Yvonne. Jack was so embarrassed when I asked him to carry you back last night. He didn't agree to it at first, too! We bumped into Harvey along the way," Tanya spoke before giggles escaped her lips. "You should've seen how red his face was!"

"What's he embarrassed about? That guy took advantage of me! I should be the one embarrassed, now that Harvey saw me in that state!" Yvonne was blushing intensely. "That guy knows that I'm a girl, yet he doesn't show me any mercy when drinking."

"Ahem! Sister Yvonne, you're the one who forced him into a drinking contest last night. Don't you remember how cocky you were last night?" Tanya laughed drily.

"Whatever. I'm going to take a bath. Really, that freak! How does he have such a large capacity for alcohol?" Yvonne stepped angrily into the bathroom.

Later on, Jack gave Tanya a call and told her he had some business to attend to. He would not be going to the Drake family home that day. He lazed in his house until about noon when he decided that he ought to keep a low profile. Then, he took a cab to Carefree Villa.

Chapter 428

Carefree Villa was a place only the wealthy could afford. The villa boasted an excellent view and tranquil surroundings. The buildings were built inspired by buildings of old. One would feel as though they were transported back in time the moment they stepped inside. Under normal circumstances, the minimum spending there would be 10 thousand dollars per person. To reserve the entire villa would cost at least 5 million a day.

However, things were different today. The owner waived all minimum spending requirements and prepared many fine dishes and liquor for everyone. He also set up a temporary stage and hired several

singers for entertainment. The person who had reserved the entire villa was someone of great importance. He was Magnus Sutherland, a King of War with an illustrious battle record.

One had to know that the King of War was only lesser to the Supreme Warrior. Moreover, Magnus was a Seven-Star King of War. There were many Kings of War, but each King of War was different. They were ranked according to their individual abilities, their performance on the battlefield, and their contributions to the country. There were only two officer ranks: Marshal and Major. The divisions of the Kings of War were more ambiguous, though they could be approximately graded from one star to nine stars. The more stars to a King of War's rank, the more powerful they were and the bigger their contribution to the country. It could also describe their career in the military.

Magnus Sutherland was a seven-star King of War and was evidently an influential figure. That was why the owner of Carefree Villa wanted to get on his good side. However, the owner felt rather anxious that he had no clue as to how many guests would be joining him. He would rather have the chefs over-prepare the food; he could have the chefs cook on the spot should there be not enough food. Even if there were less attendees, he would not mind splurging for this event either.

"Sixty tables' worth of food is too much, Master! They're all main courses, too. This is too wasteful!" One of the chefs was worried that most of the food would go to waste. After all, a chef would not want to see his effort go to waste.

"Don't worry; that should be about right. There won't be too much wastage, either. This is seven-star King of War Magnus Sutherland we're talking about. We shouldn't skimp on his event. Do you think that a seven-star King of War won't have many guests? You'll have all those Head Commanders and assistant commanders here, eager to please him."

"Based on his party theme 'Reminiscing the Memories of Battle', many wealthy merchants and politicians would be fighting for a spot in the event."

"I'm sure all those second-class and third-class aristocratic families want in on this!"

The owner of Carefree Villa grinned. "I didn't expect a Seven-Star King of War would host a party at Carefree Villa. This is the best opportunity for me to butter up to him. If I don't charge him a single cent,

it means that he'll owe us a debt of gratitude. Understand?"

"Hmm, I wonder how's this King of War Magnus Sutherland is like? I wonder if he's as street-wise as you think," the chef asked out of curiosity.

"Of course he is!" The owner smiled calmly. "Remember, though, that this is just between you and me. You better not mention any of this once you exit this room. He likes to collect antiques and other valuable items, though he doesn't care about money that much. After all, he's a seven-star King of War. The country must be giving him tens of billions as a reward whenever he returns from battle."

Master Miller paused for a while before he continued, "What's more, he's fond of beautiful women. Not many people know about this, and I only heard it through a marshal."

"So that's how he is!"

The chef nodded. "If you know what he likes, then you should be able to customize the event to suit his tastes, Master Miller."

"That's true, though this Magnus Sutherland hides that side of him quite well..."

Chapter 429

Master Miller nodded and looked at his watch. "Alright, it's almost time. Go inform the other chefs that we'll have to serve up all the dishes by 12 sharp. There can't be any mistakes, understand?"

Master Miller then straightened his shirt collar and went outside. "I'll go outside and take a look. There should be many guests outside. I ought to go and introduce myself to them."

At this moment, Jack arrived alone at the entrance of Carefree Villa.

“Greetings, Sir. How may I help you?” A hostess stepped up to Jack and displayed a courteous smile on her face.

“I...” Jack was momentarily silent as he racked his brain for a reply. After a while, he continued, “I’m here to participate in the veterans’ gathering. ‘Reminiscing the Memories of Battle!’”

The hostess grinned. “I know that you’re here for the gathering, Sir. I’d like to know your status and rank. Let me process the registration for you, and our master has prepared a commemorative badge for everyone in the event. You can pin the badge on your clothes!”

Jack thought for a while before he replied, “I’m just a normal soldier. Since the King of War is hosting a gathering, I’m just here to meet up with some friends and chat over a drink!”

The smile on the hostess’s face faded a little when she heard that he was a mere soldier.

“Oh.” She mumbled a reply before walking away, only to return with a badge made of bronze. “This is the commemorative badge for you, Sir, and you may put it on yourself. Thank you for visiting Carefree Villa. We hope that you have a great time here.”

“Alright!” Jack smiled at the hostess before walking away, prepared to don the badge.

At the same time, a short-haired woman with straight bangs walked toward the entrance. She bore an unyielding demeanor, and one could tell at first glance that she was a veteran.

“Greetings, Madam...” The hostess went to greet her and gave her the same introductory speech.

The woman smiled after the hostess was done speaking. “I’m just a Head Commander. Do I have to register my name?”



“Oh, there’s no need. Here’s your commemorative badge. Welcome to the gathering. Here, let me put it on for you. You have such a great physique! I’m envious!”

The hostess smiled as she helped the woman put on the badge. Jack looked at the woman’s badge, then at his own. He furrowed his brows.

The badge was only as big as his thumb. On it was written ‘Reminiscing the Memories of Battle’, and below it was ‘Carefree Villa’ in a smaller font.

Jack thought that it was rather considerate for the venue to sponsor those commemorative badges. It was a nice memento of the event, and they could advertise themselves at the same time. However, he soon noticed that the woman’s badge was made of a different material than his. His badge was made of bronze, while the female Head Commander’s badge was made of silver. Jack was not too happy he was treated differently.

Chapter 430

The female Head Commander noticed Jack. She smiled at him and went inside.

Jack stood at the side, pretending to admire the bonsai plants. More and more people arrived at the venue. As expected, normal soldiers received bronze commemorative badges while Head Commanders and their assistants received silver ones.

A few minutes later, a man arrived. The man was a Major, and the hostess’s attitude toward him was a lot friendlier. Jack glanced at that man’s commemorative badge as he walked past; it was made of gold. The design of all the badges was about the same, though the material was far different.

A short while later, a one-star King of War arrived. He looked rather young and spirited. That person’s badge was made of platinum. Jack shook his head bitterly. He concluded that the badges were indeed given according to their rank.

“Hey, why haven’t you gone inside yet? Why are you standing here? It’s almost noon!” The King of War

noticed Jack and smiled at him.

“Oh, I’m just looking around!” Jack replied to him with a smile.

The King of War gave an exuberant chuckle. “Those beautiful hostesses have caught your eye, right? Why, is there anyone that you like? If there is, just go ahead and get her number! We’re all hardened fighters on the battlefield. If we’re not even scared of the enemy, why should we be afraid of women?”

The King of War laughed heartily and went inside. Jack did not know how to react. He eventually prepared himself to go inside.

At that time, several Rolls Royces arrived at the entrance and were parked at a vacant space. A man with a crew-cut hairstyle who looked to be in his forties stepped out of one of the cars. A plump man wearing a large gold necklace came out of the car behind him. Many more bodyguards appeared behind that man.

The man in his forties at the front was evidently someone from the battlefield. Jack could sense his intimidating presence from afar. Meanwhile, the fat man with a gold necklace behind was obviously from a wealthy family who looked rather jaded.

“This way please, King Sutherland!” The wealthy man was incredibly courteous toward the man in his forties. He stepped forward quickly and bowed at the man.

“Excuse me, but who might you be?”

A hostess noticed the group of people coming, eyebrows furrowed as she looked on.

The wealthy man stepped up to her and scoffed. “Don’t you know who he is? He’s Magnus Sutherland, the seven-star King of War! He’s the organizer of the event today!”

The hostesses nearby were staggered when they heard that. "Welcome, King of War!" They bowed deeply.

"Alright, alright, enough with the formalities. How many people have arrived?" Magnus Sutherland gestured for them to be at ease.

"Reporting to the King of War. Not many people are here, but there should be about 100 guests inside!" one of the hostesses curtly replied.

Meanwhile, another hostess who went to pick a badge came back and handed one to him. "King Sutherland, our boss has specially prepared this commemorative badge for all the guests of this event. Please accept it!" No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 431-435

Chapter 431

"Hmmm! Thank you for your care!" Magnus nodded and pinned the badge on his chest.

Jack looked over from afar and his eyes were blinded by the sun's rays that reflected off the badge. He soon realized that the badge was of high quality, as the bottom part of the badge was made of white gold and some diamonds embedded on the top part of the badge.

Jack was speechless as he lowered his head and looked at the bronze badge he wore on his chest. It was such a big difference.

The crowd walked in after they finished speaking.

"King of War Sutherland, hold on. They are?" One of the ushers immediately frowned. After all, their boss had instructed them to prepare the different badges with hopes that it would be easier for them to



identify the ranks of the people in the army. With the badges, they would not mistakenly offend those they should not offend.

However, these people had yet to introduce themselves.

“Why? This is my guest, my god-brother’s son. Can’t I bring him in with me?” Magnus turned around and said coldly.

“No-no... I was just asking as it was unclear to me if he was a marshal or a King of War. After all, our boss had instructed that everybody who enters would need to put on a commemorative badge.”

“And these bodyguards...” the usher was surprised as she explained herself.

“Just give them some badges. Treat them as normal comrades and give them some commemorative badges, alright?” Obviously, Magnus did not notice the differences between the badges. He merely thought there were several designs.

“Okay!” The usher immediately brought some bronze badges over. She then walked forward with other ushers, putting them on for a rich second generation along with his bodyguards.

However, when the pretty usher was putting on the badge for the chubby rich second generation, he smiled crookedly and touched her hand. The usher was surprised and immediately moved away after putting on the badge for him.

Out of everybody’s expectations, that guy frowned and said, “This isn’t right. Why does Uncle Sutherland’s badge have diamonds on it and ours don’t?”

“Yes, ours are also ugly!” Quite a number of the bodyguards also noticed this.

“Sir, we have several types of badges. King of War Sutherland is a man of noble status and the most important person here today. Hence, we have prepared a special commemorative badge just for him!” At first, the usher was taken aback by the question. Luckily, though she had a good brain and was able to come up with an explanation quickly.

“your boss is too much. What important person am I? Today is just a normal gathering for us soldiers. Everybody is an important person today! It doesn’t matter if you’re a normal soldier who has sacrificed for the people and the country, or if you’re a marshal or King of War with admirable military service; we are all commoners today. We are brothers of war!” Magnus smiled, spewing pretentious words. It was obvious that he liked what the usher said. After all, who didn’t like being buttered up?

“That’s right. I had no idea that our King of War was so approachable!” The rich kid was slightly stunned. Immediately, he said loudly, “Cheer for him!”

His bodyguards and the waiters nearby started clapping enthusiastically!

Chapter 432

The corner of Jack’s mouth slightly twitched when he heard this. This guy was good at buttering people up.

Evidently, Magnus was very happy after hearing this and had a huge smile on his face.

He quickly controlled his emotions, stretched out his pointer and put it by the side of his mouth, “Shhh... Keep a low profile!”

“Let’s go in and take a look! I want to know who came!”

“Not bad! There are more than a hundred people here. It seems that I still have some dignity!” Magnus finally waved his hand and walked inside with the others.

“That’s for sure. Who wouldn’t want to come when they know it’s you, uncle!” his god-son immediately said.

“We cannot simply say this. After all, we didn’t do any advertising and everybody came on their own accord after hearing about it. I can’t beg for people to come over, right?” Magnus said as they walked inside.

“Young man, why are you standing here? Good dogs do not block the road, don’t you know that?” The rich second generation scolded Jack, pointing at him when he saw Jack standing at the entrance to show his loyalty. “Do you know who this is? This is Magnus Sutherland, King of War Sutherland, a seven-star King of War. He’s a well-known figure among the King of Wars!”

Jack was prepared to leave when he saw them coming. He had no idea that this fatty was so wildly arrogant and would yell at him on the spot.

His face darkened. Without thinking about how bad it would make the fatty look, he said, “A seven-star King of War? So what? Look at the distance between us, I’m five meters away from him and I was just on my way inside. How am I blocking your way? And apart from that, how can you address me as a dog even if I’m just a normal soldier?”

After he came back, Jack had been constantly reminding himself that this was not the warfield. Paired with the fact that he wanted his identity to remain concealed, he tried his best to stay under the radar. If this incident had happened while he was still the old him, this rich second generation would have lost his head by now.

Magnus wanted to scold his god-son. After all, it did not matter if Jack was a normal soldier or not; he should not have directly scolded him like that. It would not be favorable if this matter was leaked to the public as he still had an image to uphold. However, he had no idea that Jack would speak without any shame, so what if he was a seven-star King of War?

He smiled coldly before saying, “Young man, what’s your name? I can see that you’re not old, yet your tone is loud. when did people start looking down on a seven-star King of War?” He paused, did some thinking and continued, “This is the son of my god-brother and that means he’s like my own. You can

pick on him as he speaks incoherently sometimes, but, it's not good for you to directly pick on me."

"That's right, young man. How dare you offend the King of War? He's our King of War, Magnus Sutherland. Do you seek death?" The bodyguards looked at Jack in anger and seemed prepared to fight if this did not go their way.

"What are you doing?" The usher was also shocked.

The pretty usher stood up and immediately walked over, "What are you doing? You've gotten your badge long ago. Why haven't you gone in? What were you looking at here? You're a soldier, don't you know the status of a seven-star King of War? How dare you offend him?"

Chapter 433

"King of War Sutherland, I didn't pick on you, though. He was the one who used your name and pretended to be powerful in front of us. You didn't scold him even though everything he said was rude and obnoxious, yet you criticize me? Tut tut, I remember that you had a good reputation when you were in the army. Everybody said that you were a nice and easy-going King of War who knew right from wrong. I wouldn't have expected this change in you since you've just returned not long ago."

"Or is it possible that the soldiers' rumors were untrue?" Jack laughed. He originally had a good impression of this King of War. Now, it just looked like he either did a good job of concealing his true nature, or he had been corrupted after returning from the battlefield.

Magnus was speechless when he heard what Jack said. He was not a good speaker and what Jack said made sense. He was currently in a dangerous position.

"Young man, how dare you criticize our King of War? You must be looking to die!" The rich kid gritted his teeth and walked two steps forward, staring at Jack angrily.

"Someone like you would've been the earliest to die on the battlefield!" Jack was not afraid as he looked right into the other party's eyes.

“I’m sorry but this is not the battlefield. Young man, don’t you know that the world is in a peaceful state right now? Don’t think for once that I’m using my uncle to bully you. Let me tell you this, even if I were alone, I can easily kill you, as I’m a member of the Xenos family! It’ll be no different from pinching an ant to its death!” The rich kid smiled coldly, still as arrogant. “And apart from that, the pretty lady said you’ve already taken your badge, so why haven’t you gone in after such a long period of time?”

“weren’t we told that lunch would start at noon? Why should I rush in? Apart from that, are there rules that forbid me from standing at the entrance for a while longer?” Jack smiled, unafraid of the arrogant guy in front of him.

Although he was angry on the inside, it was a soldiers’ gathering so he did not want to kill people here and ruin everybody’s mood.

“Alright, alright!” Magnus finally spoke again. “Quil, you’ve really made a mistake. It doesn’t matter if he’s just a normal soldier, a captain or something else, he’s here for the gathering. How could you say that to him when his attendance is for my sake? And on top of that, he fought on the battlefield and brought honor to the country. You shouldn’t have said that to him because of this, do you understand?”

Jack was smiling to himself on the inside. Magnus had been waiting for Jack to compromise. Hence, he did not say anything when Jack looked straight into Quil’s eyes and argued with him.

Who could have anticipated that Jack was an upright man who was unafraid and uncompromising? Hence, Magnus had to step up and put on a show of him being upholding justice yet being understanding. It seemed that he was a cunning old fox!

“Yes, uncle, I understand and I promise it won’t happen again!” Quil’s face darkened as he smiled in embarrassment. “Everybody, let’s go! Let’s all go in!”

He immediately walked inside after he spoke.



“Wait!” Jack was stunned. “Since you now know that you’re wrong, shouldn’t you apologize to me? Isn’t it rude for you to walk away without an apology?”

Chapter 434

“Apologize?” Quil turned around, stunned. He had a “are you serious” look on his face. “Young man, did I hear you wrongly? Are you asking me to apologize to you?”

“is he dumb?”

“That’s right. Does he know where Young Master Xenos comes from?”

“Tut, tut, is he really fearless?”

One by one, Quil’s bodyguards started laughing as if they had just heard a joke.

“Yes, you know that you’re wrong. Your uncle also said that you’re wrong. If that’s the case, shouldn’t you apologize?” Jack persisted, an indifferent expression plastered on his face.

“F*ck you, you’re a real punk. I forgave you as a sign of goodwill, and yet you don’t want it? Have you thought about the consequences? I don’t want to be calculative with you because I’m a generous person but you’re not going to let this go?!” Quil was so angry that his face turned green. It was his first time meeting such a punk and he was itching to have his bodyguards pummel him.

However, today was a gathering organized by Magnus, and it would be inappropriate for him to make a move now. Apart from that, it would be bad if the other marshals and King of Wars were to witness such a thing happening. After all, Jack had served Daxia, even though he was a normal soldier and his contribution was small.

“What’s happening here?” At this moment, Dennis Howard walked over along with two majors.

He assessed the situation and took a deep breath.

A guy wearing a gold necklace stared at Jack angrily. Jack was the Supreme Warrior; nobody here today had the right to stare at him. He was somebody who even Gods of War had to treat with respect when they met him.

“Hey, isn’t that Dennis Howard, Marshal Howard?”

“Major Leonard and Major Pendragon Mass, you’re here!” Magnus turned around and said with a smile when he caught sight of them.

“King of War Sutherland, you’re already here!”

“Hello King of War Sutherland! It’s been a long time since we met!”

The three of them immediately brought their hands together in the palm hold fist salute and greeted Magnus.

The ushers immediately took three golden badges and pinned them on their chests upon hearing that these three men were marshals

“All of you are marshals? Nice to meet you, I’m Quil Xenos. My father and uncle Sutherland are god-brothers. I followed my uncle here as I’ve been spending time with his son recently!” Quil immediately saluted them with respect when he heard that they were marshals.

Magnus had mentioned Dennis previously. He fought well and would have become a King of War if only there were no limitations on the number of people who could possess that position.

Surely, he would have been a one-star King of War.

“Young Master Xenos, what happened just now?” Dennis folded his hands symbolically and said, “This is Jack White. We’re friends and I invited him.”

Quil heard this and immediately smiled in embarrassment. “Oh, it’s not a big issue. This guy was standing by the door for a long time. My uncle was here and we were ready to enter when he blocked our way. I asked him to let us through but he refused to budge, so we got into an argument!”

“How can you say that! You were the one who said to me that ‘good dogs do not block the way’. How could I have been in your way when I was five meters away from you? How can you blame me when you know you’ve made a mistake and still refuse to apologize?” Jack smiled coldly, a murderous feeling growing inside him.

Chapter 435

“Are you trying to die? How dare you talk to him like this?” Dennis was so angry that he almost burst. He slapped Quil, “You bastard! If we were on the battlefield, I would’ve sliced your head off by now!”

Slap—! The slap was powerful and loud.

Dennis understood clearly that Jack did not make a move himself because of two reasons. Number one, he felt that this person was not worth him doing anything; number two, he did not want to expose his true identity. After all, this person was the seven-star King of War’s god-brother’s son and it would be an issue if Jack did not respect the King of War.

It would be difficult for Jack to continue hiding his identity if this matter blew up. Jack had returned a few days ago, but even his wife had no clue about his true identity. It proved that Jack really wanted a normal life. On the other hand, he, Dennis, could care less about it and had nothing to be afraid of. After all, Jack saved his life. How could he stand idly by after seeing another party speaking to Jack like that?

“How dare you slap our young master?” When the bodyguards saw their young master being hit, they

rushed forward immediately. Two of them held up their fists and were prepared to attack him.

Dennis turned around with speed and punched them continuously, sending the two bodyguards flying. They hit the ground, spitting out blood.

“What’s going on? You-you hit me? He’s just a normal soldier, why can’t I speak like that?” Quil was unable to recover from the slap. He had already said clearly that his father was Magnus’s god-brother. As long as the other party was not stupid, he should have been polite to him!

After all, it would be wise to please him so he could speak well of them in front of Magnus in the future. It could be said that pleasing him was akin to pleasing the King of War.

“Why am I hitting you? Young man? Normal soldier? do you know who he is? How dare you?!” Dennis was so angry. If only this was not a soldiers’ gathering. He really wanted to kill this Xenos guy.

“Marshal Howard, isn’t your behavior a bit too much?” Magnus’s face darkened and said, “Even if it’s my nephew’s fault, you shouldn’t have done that. If he’s that important, tell me who he is, then.”

Dennis was stunned and held his breath. He almost exposed Jack’s identity.

He thought about it and said, “He... he’s a doctor that saved my life. He’s my savior so naturally, I’d get angry after hearing Mr. Xenos speak to him like that!”

“Ah, no wonder you’re so agitated!” Magnus smiled bitterly and looked behind him. More than a dozen people had come over to watch the scene. Among them were majors, marshals, commanders and some normal soldiers. Those people surrounded them and were watching them.

“Uncle, he... he doesn’t respect you. How dare he hit me when he knows that I call you uncle?”

Quil was really angry because of that, but he knew that his useless bodyguards were definitely no match for Dennis who was a marshal. He could only place his hopes on Magnus, hoping that Magnus would help him out.

“Nevermind, it was my nephew’s fault for speaking nonsense. However, there’s no need for apologies anymore since you’ve hit him. Let’s treat that as an apology. Shall we let this go, for my sake? We’re being laughed at by the others, standing here at the door. Let’s all go in!” Magnus thought and finally said.

Quil was very angry but he also knew that Magnus was someone who loved his reputation. He was the one who organized the gathering and the consequences may be bad if he caused trouble. It would also give a bad impression to the others.

‘Nevermind, I’ll deal with them next time!’ Quil swore to himself, gritting his teeth.No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 436-440

Chapter 436

Jack was silent for a moment before calming down. Smiling indifferently, he said, “Fine. After all, today is a gathering for us to celebrate our friendship as war buddies. I’ll let this go!”

When Quil heard this, the corners of his mouth twitched. This guy was speaking as if he had been badly wronged. The person who had been wronged was him; the eldest young master of the Xenos family.

Dennis also nodded. He walked in with the two majors and Jack.

After Jack and the others left, Quil, who could not hold it in anymore, said to Magnus who was by his side, “Uncle, how can we just let this go? That guy was too arrogant. He doesn’t respect you and even said ‘so what’ if you’re a seven-star King of War? He spoke as if he’s a God of War!”

“it’s fine. This guy is just a normal soldier. I’m a King of War, it would’ve been petty of me if I insisted on being calculative! And apart from that, you said yourself that you’re the young master of the Xenos family. Can’t you handle him?” Magnus laughed, his words filled with hints. It would be inconvenient to do so now, but they could always teach that guy a lesson later on.

Quil nodded, “That’s nothing. However, Dennis Howard hit me just now and I can’t let that go. He was also disrespectful to you!”

Unexpectedly, Magnus was silent for some time before saying, “It’s best if you don’t provoke Dennis Howard. Although he’s only a marshal, he’s really strong and has sacrificed a lot for the country. He almost became a King of War! It was only because of the limited space that he didn’t!”

Quil nodded after he heard this. “You’ve spoken about Dennis Howard before and I know about it. However, I hope that you will still avenge me. After all, he hit me in front of you, I refuse to accept this.”

“That will have to wait!” Magnus’s face darkened. “Another King of War is coming today and he’s a well known six-star King of War. Dennis was his subordinate when they were in the army. Do you think he’d let it go if I did anything to Dennis today?”

“Six-star King of War? Who?” Quil took a deep breath after hearing this. Eastfield was full of talents and there were quite a few King of Wars that had returned this time.

“Quin Hayes, he’s a very powerful guy and is extremely skilled in combat. Hence, I’m doing this because of Quin, not Dennis.” Magnus smiled bitterly before walking inside with Quil and the others.

The villa was already filled with people. Gathered in groups of twos and threes, everyone was chit-chatting with one another. Many of them were excited.

“How did Magnus Sutherland meet such a rich second generation? Today is a gathering between us soldiers. Isn’t it inappropriate for him to bring such a person here?”

Dennis was still slightly unhappy when they went to sit in a pavilion under a willow tree.

“Marshal Howard, although Quil Xenos’s behavior was out of line, weren’t you disrespecting Magnus Sutherland’s honor, too? That was the son of his god-brother. If you slapped that guy, that’s the same as slapping Magnus’s face. Aren’t you afraid of him taking revenge on you?” Major Leonard was best friends with Dennis. He couldn’t help but remind him out of good intentions.

“I don’t think so? Magnus Sutherland is a King of War, a seven-star one! How could he be so intolerant! That Xenos guy was obviously the one who made a mistake!” Major Pendragon replied. “And on top of that, King of War Magnus Sutherland was highly respected when he was in the army. How could he do that to Marshal Dennis over such a small matter? Don’t all men resolve hatred with smiles?”

“that might not be the case. After all, some people like pretending to be someone they aren’t!” Jack laughed and said. “However, that’s nothing. After all, it’d be inconvenient for him to mess up the banquet he organized himself today, right?”

“That’s right!”

Chapter 437

Dennis thought about it and went to greet the King of War, “Hi, King of War Sutherland, it’s been a long time!”

“Yes, King of War Sutherland, you’re still looking so heroic!”

A number of commanders and marshals immediately came forward to greet Magnus with a smile when they saw him walk in.

“no need to be so polite. We’re not on the battlefield anymore and there aren’t that many differences in our ranks now. We are all friends and people who have won glory for this country. Let’s all enjoy the gathering! Just drink and eat to your hearts’ content!” Magnus said with a smile, seemingly easy-going.

“King of War Sutherland is so easy-going!”

“Yes, I heard that he cared for the soldiers when they were on the battlefield. Once, he carried a wounded soldier and ran over a hundred kilometers within a night just to send him to the hospital. He saved that soldier’s life!”

Many soldiers looked at Magnus in awe when they heard about what King of War Sutherland did years ago. Such a King of War was definitely worth everybody’s respect. The smile on Magnus’s face would not disappear after hearing all these words about him.

“King of War Sutherland, come, let me light this for you!” Master Miller of the Carefree Villa respectfully handed him a cigar. He then brought the lighter over and proceeded to light the cigar for Magnus.

“Hey, Master Miller, don’t be so polite. I can do that myself!” Magnus still seemed easy-going. He took the lighter from the other party and lit up his cigar.

He took a puff and his eyes lit up. “Hmmm, this is not bad. How much for a cigar?”

“Oh, it’s not expensive! This is a Cuban cigar, and it is only around one thousand dollars!” Master Miller immediately said with a smile. “If King of War Sutherland likes it, I can send a few boxes to your house later!”

“What?!” Magnus exclaimed. “You consider this not expensive? It’s really expensive, okay? A few of these could equal someone’s monthly salary! This is too extravagant and wasteful!”

“Yes, of course, you’re right!” Master Miller immediately nodded.

At this moment, a lot of people had entered and the number of people was increasing by the minute.

They knew it was a soldier gathering and that it was organized by a seven-star King of War. Hence, many veterans from Eastfield were there, too. As noon approached, there were already about 400 people present at the gathering.

“Look, King of War Hayes is here, too!” somebody yelled in surprise. A huge man followed by a few people entered from the front entrance.

“King of War Quil Hayes is here. He’s a six-star King of War. Although his position is lower, his combat ability among the Kings of War is very scary!” somebody said.

Chapter 438

“This is great! Boss is here!” Pendragon stood up with excitement when he heard this. “We haven’t seen our boss in a long time and I miss him!”

He and Dennis were once Quin’s subordinates.

“Yes!” Dennis nodded. He stood up, eyes meeting with Pendragon’s’, and walked over together.

“Boss!” They both greeted once they were in front of Quin.

“both of you young lads are here as well! It looks like I’ve made the right decision to be here today!” Quin looked at his subordinates and immediately laughed loudly. He patted their shoulders. “That’s good. You guys still look strong and healthy! It seems like you both still exercise at home even after leaving the battlefield?”

“That’s a must!” Pendragon laughed.

“Oh yes, boss. I’d like to introduce someone to you. He’s my savior! I’ve told you about him before, when I entered the ring and was almost killed by O’Neal. I was badly hurt but thanks to the pill Jack gave

me, my body recovered quickly!” Dennis smiled and immediately waved at Jack, asking him to come over.

“Oh, you’re Jack? I had no idea you’re skilled in medicine! That’s good!” Quin looked at Jack and laughed. “Thank you so much. If it wasn’t for your help, this subordinate of mine would’ve been dead!”

“You’re welcome. We’re soldiers of Daxia after all. I can’t just leave him there to die!” Jack smiled.

“Quin, you’re such a rare guest!” Magnus and the master of the Carefree Villa walked over together.

“brother Magnus! You’re being polite. I heard that you were organizing a gathering to celebrate our relationship as soldiers so I’m here. This is a very nice event. Especially since we didn’t have the time to meet after returning from the battlefield, let alone have a drink together!” Quin laughed out loudly. “We have to drink a few extra bottles today!”

“Nice to meet you, King of War Hayes. I’m Xan Miller, the master of the Carefree Villa. This is my name card. If you wish to treat someone else with a meal in the future, you may visit our villa. Our villa has a beautiful environment and many good services. All the veterans that come here for a meal get a seventy percent discount!” Xan Miller took this opportunity to pass him his business card.

“Seventy percent discount? This is good!” Quin laughed and said to those around him, “Did you hear that, a seventy percent discount! The next time you come here for a meal or treat someone with a meal, there’s a seventy percent discount for you. This is a gesture of affirmation and care for us soldiers!”

Xan had no idea that Quin was such a straightforward person. Not only did he take the name card, he even helped Xan publicize his business.

“Thank you all! Don’t you worry. As long as you bring the commemorative badge with you, we’ll give you a seventy percent discount!” Xan thought about it and announced loudly to everybody.

“Master Miller is so nice!”

“Yes, Master Miller is really nice. I heard that there are sixty tables here today but Master Miller didn’t take a penny. He said that because this was everybody’s first time here and that they were all people who had sacrificed for the country, it was all for free!” A few soldiers started discussing quietly among themselves after hearing this.

Xan was very happy when he heard that. It appeared that his decision of trying to get on everybody’s good books and not taking money this time was really smart.

“Oh yes, why don’t we take a photo?”

Chapter 439

He thought and suggested. He felt happy about his suggestion.

“great!” Quin started laughing at the great idea.

Soon, everybody stood up to take a few photos together!

“Don’t worry. I’ll send the photos to your houses after they’ve been developed!” Xan smiled, extremely happy on the inside. Wouldn’t it be an even better marketing tactic to keep some photos for himself and have them displayed at the shop’s front door to show that even Kings of War came to his villa?

After all, not just one King of War came but two!

“Everybody, it’s almost time for the gathering to start. Let’s head into the courtyard and take a seat as food will be served soon. On top of that, I’ve specially invited a few female stars for today’s gathering. They are all famous first-class stars and they will be performing throughout the meal!” Xan said to the crowd after looking at the time.

“Let’s go, let’s go!”

“This owner is too polite. It must’ve cost a fortune to invite a few A-listers.”

“Hey, he’s rich so it’s natural if he doesn’t care about his money!” some soldiers discussed among themselves while they walked inside.

“Look at this, you’ve made it too grand,” Magnus spoke humbly but he was secretly very happy about this. After all, he was the one who organized this activity. This only served to make him look good.

“It’s late, I don’t think anybody else is coming!” Quin said while he walked inside.

Dennis looked at the entrance and said, “I’ve informed the Goddess of War and she knows about the gathering today. But it seems like she wouldn’t be here, she probably doesn’t fancy activities like these!”

“This activity has a different meaning. It’s a gathering to enjoy our relationship as soldiers. I hope she’ll come!” Quin smiled bitterly. Everybody soon entered a big courtyard.

In the courtyard, almost a hundred tables were set up. Some people had already taken their seats. There was a stage set up in the middle, obviously for the artists’ performance that was to take place during the meal.

“Go tell the artists that they can start singing once they’re ready!” Master Miller quickly spoke to the subordinate beside him who immediately ran inside.

Moments later, a female artist walked out with a smile. She started singing after a short self-introduction.

“Isn’t this the famous female artist, Blake Knight?”

“Yes, her figure and temperament are really good!” Some of the soldiers were surprised when they saw the female artist.

“Blake Knight?” Magnus’s eyes lit up when he saw her. “I had no idea that Master Miller was able to invite such a well-known artist over! Blake Knight is my idol. She has a nice temperament and great body, which is really rare!”

“though these stars are famous, it’s actually relatively easy to invite them over to sing. After all, money rules the world. As long as you pay them enough, anything can be done,” Xan said with a smile on his face.

It seemed that Magnus was very satisfied with the star he invited this time.

“Really? They can do anything as long as there’s payment?” Magnus’s eyes lit up as he checked his surroundings before asking in a lowered voice.

Chapter 440

Xan was stunned when he heard this. He knew that the King of War Sutherland not only liked antique items and expensive things, he also particularly liked pretty women. However, he did not like just any ordinary pretty lady. He liked those with good temperaments and with a hint of arrogance. Obviously, Magnus did all of this secretly. He was still the respected King of War in public! Xan clearly saw Magnus’s interest in Blake.

This seemed like a good opportunity for him to get into his good books. Master Miller gritted his teeth and made up his mind.

Checking to make sure there were not many people around, he implicated, “I believe that can be arranged. After all, who can resist the temptation of money? Not to mention, many female artists admire King of War Sutherland’s heroic appearance!”

“What do you mean by that?” Magnus smiled slightly and asked.

“nothing special. I have a few rooms in that area of my villa. One of the rooms is where I stay when I’m free!

“Let me see if with some money, I’m able to invite Blake to have a chat with you. On the other hand, I believe that she idolizes you as well. Perhaps she might be willing to meet you without taking a penny!” Xan laughed and said.

“Oh, but how would I know when it’s time for a chat?” Magnus thought and asked.

“once the performance is over and by the time everybody is drunk on alcohol, you would’ve had quite a few drinks, too. I’ll ask her to come over and help you to your room!” Xan said with a smile.

“Hmmm... It’s almost time. I don’t think anyone else will be coming over and I’m getting hungry. Let’s start the feast!”

Magnus sat at the main table with Quin sitting beside him.

Jack did not want to see people like Magnus and Quil so he sat at another table. If Quin was not here, he would have left because Magnus made him feel unhappy.

Dennis had wanted to drink with Jack from the start so he sat beside Jack.

“Hey, this brother. I saw you getting into a fight with King of War Sutherland at the door earlier just now. Is that right?” a commander who was beside Jack looked at him and asked softly.

“Yes!” Jack nodded and admitted.

The assistant commander immediately shook his head. “How inexperienced. Even though this is a gathering to celebrate and talk about the relationship between soldiers, there are people here we cannot offend. Don’t you know who those people are? You’re in trouble!”

Another soldier who wore a bronze badge like Jack’s chimed in, “Yes, brother. Normal soldiers like us are very different from Kings of War. We’re the mud on the ground and they’re the clouds in the sky. It’s a humongous difference! We don’t like flattery, but we shouldn’t offend people, right? Temporary forbearance and things calm down, take a step back from things for a brighter future!”

“I think temporary forbearance makes you angrier and angrier, and thinking about it after taking a step back just makes you feel like you’ve lost!” Jack laughed as he opened a bottle of wine and filled everybody’s glasses.

Dennis was startled when he saw Jack’s actions. Jack was a Supreme Warrior, the highest in existence in all of Daxia. How could they just let him serve them wine?

“No-no way! How can you serve wine?” Dennis immediately stood up and took the wine bottle from Jack’s hand.No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 441-445

Chapter 441

Jack’s face darkened. “I’m just a normal soldier and this is a gathering between soldiers. There’s no difference between us. So what if I pour the wine?”

Dennis was speechless when Jack said this. He could only loosen his grip on the wine bottle and watch as Jack proceeded to pour wine into the glasses of those around him. Everybody was very polite, standing up and slightly bowing as Jack poured them wine.

“Come, I’d like to propose a toast to everybody. We’re all brothers that have sacrificed our lives for Daxia, so now we should enjoy ourselves and drink to our hearts’ content!” Jack smiled indifferently and raised the glass of wine in his hands.

“That’s right. We’re no different so let’s drink to our hearts’ content!” one of the head commanders said.

Everybody at the table proceeded to gulp down their glasses of wine. At the gathering, everybody was enjoying the lively atmosphere. Together with the fact that there were pretty female artists singing on stage, everybody was very happy. Of course, many people ran over to Quin and Magnus’s table for countless toasts. People like them were naturally good at drinking, so they accepted every toast.

After a while, another pretty female artist went on the stage again. She had a sexy figure and she donned a black dress that showed most of her thighs.

“Oh my god, it’s Tianna Scott. She’s amazing! He actually got Tianna to come!”

“Yes, that’s my goddess!”

Many soldiers were excited when they saw Tianna on stage.

Some were already singing along with Tianna.

“Tianna Scott?” Magnus gulped when he saw who it was. He then placed a hand on Master Miller’s shoulder and said softly, “Tianna Scott is a sexy goddess. It would be amazing if I could have a chat with her!”

“Don’t worry, I’ll arrange it!” Xan immediately nodded. While others may not have understood what Magnus’s words meant, he understood it clearly. Magnus Sutherland wanted to get both!

He never would have thought that Magnus would still be so greedy when he was already more than 40 years old.

After a while, most of the soldiers had finished their food and the performances on the stage had finally ended. Some of them were tipsy from all the drinking and were about to leave. Xan sensed that the timing was almost right. He briefly spoke to Magnus and left, walking towards the room at the back. After a while, both Blake and Tianna were escorted to the master of the Carefree Villa by the servants.

“Master Miller, anything we can help you with?” Tianna smiled and asked.

Master Miller looked at the two pretty ladies before saying, “I will not beat around the bush. Today’s event was quite special as there were quite a few VIPs. Both of you would’ve seen that there were many marshals and even two Kings of War. On top of that, these two Kings of War were the most powerful ones of them all!”

“Yes, we worship them. If they hadn’t defeated our enemies on the battlefield, how would it be possible for us to have peaceful days now?” Blake immediately replied. It was clear she worshipped them from her heart.

“Really? That’s great!” Master Miller was happy when he heard this. He continued, “It so happens that the person in charge, the seven-star King of War Magnus Sutherland, wants to meet with both of you.”

Chapter 442

“The seven-star King of War Magnus Sutherland wants to meet us?” Both the pretty women were flattered when they heard it.

Though they were famous celebrities, they were nothing to the wealthy. To the powerful Kings of War, they were less than that.

“Yes, especially Miss Blake. King of War Sutherland is a fan of yours! He mentioned earlier that he likes your singing!”

Master Miller thought about it and finally hinted, "I hope the both of you won't refuse this meeting!"

When Blake sensed the slight seriousness in Master Miller's voice, she knew this meeting was not going to be that simple.

She thought about it and said, "Master Miller, how dare we refuse when the King of War himself has requested to meet us? However, I'm curious as to why he wants to meet us. Is there anything else?"

Master Miller smiled before saying, "Miss Knight, you're really smart. Of course, it won't be a simple meet-up. I hope the both of you can keep King of War Sutherland good company tonight. Don't you worry, I won't treat you both badly. Making the King of War happy will be beneficial for the both of us!"

Master Miller paused for a moment before continuing. "Each of you will receive five million for singing today. If you serve King of War Sutherland well for an hour, I'll give you fifty million each. How does that sound? It's easy money, right?"

Initially, Tianna was quite happy. After all, it would be good for their careers if a powerful person wanted to meet them. She had no idea that Master Miller had other intentions until after the discussion.

Her face darkened and she said, "Master Miller, what are you trying to say? Are you treating us like prostitutes? We're celebrities—we sing and we sacrifice ourselves for art. Why don't you find someone else instead of asking us to do this?"

Blake stood up and said with a cold expression, "Master Miller, I originally looked up to you as you were connected with so many powerful people. I never would've thought that you'd ask us to accompany a man just to please a King of War!"

"That's right. If you want us to accompany him for some drinks and some chit-chat, we'd be happy to!"

“But if you want us to have sex with him, you’ve got the wrong people! I’m not that kind of woman!”
Tianna’s chest heaved in anger as she refused Xan’s offer.

Xan expected these girls to accept his offer. He did not think that they would refuse without giving it much thought.

“Can you both stop getting worked up and discuss this? I know, both of you feel that fifty million isn’t enough. How about seventy million, then? This is an extremely generous offer. I know other famous celebrities who would agree to just ten or twenty million!” Xan smiled indifferently. He believed that these two were just trying to raise their prices.

“Master Miller, do you think this is about money? This is about our principles. We sell our art, not our bodies!” Blake turned around and walked out with a cold face. “Goodbye, Master Miller!”

“Goodbye!” Tianna saluted him before following after Blake.

Clap clap—! Xan’s face darkened. He immediately clapped his hands.

Chapter 443

Some men rushed in, immediately closing the door behind them.

“Under normal circumstances, I wouldn’t have resorted to this. However, you don’t have a choice today!”

“I’ll definitely be paying you, and seventy million is considered a sky-high price! You both can stop acting so innocent. Each celebrity has a price. What nonsense is this, selling art but not your body?!” Xan smiled coldly. “I don’t believe either of you could’ve achieved your current status without having slept with anyone. I’m already honoring you by paying you such a huge amount of money!”

“Master Miller, you want us to do something like this under broad daylight? If word gets out, don’t you think it would ruin your reputation?” Blake was so frightened that her face turned pale. Nevertheless, she still gritted her teeth and threatened Xan.

“that’s ridiculous. I’m a man, why should I be afraid? How about the reputation of you two celebrities? Aren’t your reputations much more important than mine?” Master Miller laughed, looking at them viciously. “I don’t want to waste time discussing nonsense with the both of you. You have two choices now, one is to listen to me obediently, which I’ll then pay you seventy million each. This way, both of you and myself will enjoy the benefits. It will be very beneficial for your careers, especially if the King of War is happy!”

Master Miller paused for a moment before continuing. “As for the second choice, it’s very simple and it only contains one word; death! I can allow you to leave alive today, but there’s no guarantee if any accidents should befall you both tomorrow or the day after! I believe that both of you are aware of my abilities.”

Xan was already on a path that was difficult to back away from. He had no choice but to take the risks. After all, he had already promised Magnus that these two women would agree to meet him and that he would make the arrangements. Initially, he was confident because he believed in the power of money. He knew that not many women in the entertainment industry were good and pure, and he believed that money could buy their hearts. How was he to know that these two women would ignore his money? Hence, for the sake of his honor and his future, he risked everything he had.

“You...” Both women were furious. What was the difference between this and kidnapping them?

“I’ll give you three minutes to think about this. Stop pretending to be innocent! Think about it. After all, it’s seventy million and all you need to do is lay down in bed. After that, the money’s yours and you won’t have to worry about your careers!” Master Miller sat down and said. “I’ve given you both a choice, so you can’t say I’m forcing you into anything, right?”

“This isn’t forcing us?” Tianna and Blake did not think that performing today would mean walking into a trap.

Three minutes passed and they had no other choice. Being faced with the choice of 70 million or death, they could only agree to it through gritted teeth.

“congratulations girls! You’ve made a wise choice. Don’t be f*cking coy and be more energetic later, alright? And you also need to make the King of War feel like you’re doing this willingly, do you understand?” Master Miller urged as he laughed.

Chapter 444

After a few minutes of brain-washing, Master Miller stood up. “Let’s go. I’ll ask my workers to bring you both to a room near the back. You’ll wait for King of War Sutherland there. Both of you have to be nice to him, understand? This is a powerful and respected King of War! Don’t think about running because it’s impossible for you to escape. Even if you do, I have ways to find you and kill you, understand?” Xan thought and threatened the girls. He then opened the door and exited the room.

Xan and both the pretty artists walked out and headed towards the other side of the villa. It just so happened that Jack, who was still drinking, witnessed this scene.

He casually glanced over and frowned. “That’s weird, what were they discussing in that room? And why do those artists have such a bad expression on their faces?”

As Jack continued to think about it, the two pretty artists were escorted away by some servants, passing through an arched door that led into the courtyard inside. Jack thought about it and concluded that he was overthinking it before he resumed drinking.

He had just taken two swigs of his alcohol when he saw Master Miller coming out from the courtyard, returning to his seat with a big smile on his face. Master Miller pretended to drink with the others before whispering into Magnus’s ear, speaking to him in secret. Magnus smiled in satisfaction and continued to drink a few glasses of wine with everybody else.

After a few glasses of wine, Magnus was obviously drunk. He stood up and said, “I’m so sorry guys, but I’m really dizzy. I’ve drunk too much today and I need to rest. All of you continue drinking, I really can’t continue accompanying you guys much longer!”



“King of War Sutherland, your drinking ability has regressed!” Quin started laughing loudly. “I remember you used to have impressive drinking skills!”

“what to do. I’m old now, I can’t deny that!” Magnus laughed and rubbed his head. “Sigh, but I really can’t go on. I’m really dizzy and my head hurts!”

“The two of you, assist King of War Sutherland and bring him to the room to rest!”

Master Miller immediately ordered two of his servants who proceeded to escort Magnus inside.

Jack was paying close attention to the situation. He immediately understood what was going on when he saw the servants guiding Magnus towards the arched door.

‘exchanging sentiments about the relationship among soldiers’? He’s actually meeting women here? Jack was not stupid and he soon understood what was happening.

He had no clue Magnus was such a person. He was already in a hurry to get a girl while there were still so many people drinking outside. Although Jack was unhappy about it, he also felt that this could only have happened through mutual consent. It was out of his control, so he ignored it.

He smiled as he drank two more glasses of wine with Dennis.

However, the unwilling expressions of Blake and Tianna appeared in his mind as he drank.

“Something’s not right....” Jack slapped the table and stood up. He suspected that those two girls had been threatened.

If they were doing it willingly, they would not have looked so unhappy.

“What’s wrong?” Dennis and the others looked at Jack, wondering what caused his sudden outburst.

“It’s fine, everybody continue drinking. I’ve got a stomach ache and I need to go to the toilet!” Jack smiled embarrassingly and hugged his stomach.

Chapter 445

“Oh, let’s continue drinking, then. Come on!” The rest of them resumed drinking.

Dennis drank a few mouthfuls, watching Jack as he left quickly in search for the toilet.

He thought for a moment and sensed that Jack’s earlier outburst was not normal. He stood up and chased after Jack, telling the rest that he needed the toilet as well.

“Hello, King of War Suther-Sutherland!” Both the artists were fearful and had no idea what to do.

Magnus opened the door and entered.

“Hi pretty ladies, I’m sorry for making you wait!” Magnus smiled mischievously. The seriousness on his face was gone, and instead, a snobbish look grew on his face.

He smiled and closed the door.

“King of War Suther-Sutherland, we heard you wanted to have a chat with us?” Blake gulped before saying cautiously. She took a few steps back, afraid.

“Chat? Are you kidding me? Didn’t Master Miller tell you clearly? Since both of you are here, accompany me well tonight!” Magnus smiled coldly and continued speaking. “I’m a seven-star King of War. It’s a privilege to be spotted by me, do you understand?”

“Blake, never... nevermind!” Tianna comforted Blake who was extremely afraid. If they wanted to leave now, this King of War might get angry and Master Miller would never let them go.

Although she felt disgusted seeing this King of War Sutherland, it was better than being dead.

“it seems like the both of you are still unwilling,” Magnus laughed and walked over. Holding each of their waists in each arm, he said, “But since you’re already here, you should already be mentally prepared. Or are you guys willing to offend me, a King of War?” After he finished speaking, he carried both the women and using all his strength, threw Blake and Tianna onto the bed that was beside him.

“Ah!” Both the pretty ladies yelled, turning pale with fright.

Fear grew within them, and they desperately wanted to escape.

“No! King of War Sutherland, you can’t do this!” Blake was so frightened that she wanted to run away.

Her strength was minuscule, like an ant, compared to Magnus Sutherland, a seven-star King of War.

Magnus restrained them with each hand, resting his weight on them until they were unable to move. “Do you think you’re naive celebrities? Don’t you sing and dance to entertain everybody? I have money, so don’t fail to appreciate my kindness.”

Tianna’s eyes turned red as she started to beg for forgiveness. “King of War, I’m sorry. Please let us go, we... we know what we need to do!”

"I... I know, too!" Blake bit her sexy red lip, finally giving in.No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 446-450

Chapter 446

Magnus was very happy when Blake started to compromise. Being two famous women, goddesses who had nice figures, many people often tried to hit on them. He did not think he would have the opportunity to bed both these women today.

He let them go once they had compromised and said, "It's good that you understand. Now take off your clothes!"

Tianna was uncomfortable but she had no other choice. She could only start unbuttoning her clothes.

Magnus, who drank quite a bit of wine, grew even more excited looking at their delicate faces. He said impatiently, "You're too slow! Let me help you!"

He then looked at Blake, who was by his side, and said, "You too, take your clothes off by yourself!"

"Help!" Blake gritted her teeth and screamed. She could not stop the thoughts from her heart and ran outside.

"Are you trying to die? How dare you disobey me?" Magnus did not expect this woman to be so stubborn. He immediately rushed to her and grabbed her long hair, pulling her back to him before slapping her.

Slap!

Magnus was so furious that he used most of his strength to slap her. The slap was so loud that Blake almost fainted. The slap immediately left a huge palm print on Blake's face and blood flowed out from

the corners of her mouth.

Magnus stretched out his hand and grabbed Blake's neck, lifting her with ease. "Miss Knight, did you think I wouldn't dare to kill you? How dare you offend a King of War? Do you understand that that was a suicidal move?"

"Let-let go of me!" Blake's face grew red as she felt a sense of imminent death. She kept struggling, trying to get a hold onto Magnus's fingers to pry them open.

However, he was too strong and it was impossible to break free from his grip.

"King of War, King of War, she knows she was wrong. Please let her go! She knows she was wrong! We'll definitely serve you well!" Tianna was so frightened she immediately knelt on the floor and begged Magnus for forgiveness.

After all, Blake was in the same position as her. It was only normal to sympathize with one another.

"Please, let go of me! I know I was wrong!" Blake's face turned pale from the lack of air.

Only then did Magnus loosen his grip on her, placing her back on the ground.

"Cough cough!" Blake coughed profusely, huffing and puffing as her heart filled with despair.

"Don't play tricks with me, take off your clothes!" Magnus yelled impatiently.

Both the pretty women looked at each other. They started unbuttoning their clothes, too afraid to disobey Magnus. Magnus's pupils dilated in excitement.

Suddenly, the door was kicked open. Jack entered the room, a cold look on his face.

“Ah!” The two women immediately covered their chests, their faces turning pale.

Chapter 447

“Bastard, what are you doing here?!” Magnus got angry when he saw Jack. He looked at Jack and said, “This is the backyard. I’m drunk and I’m here to rest. What are you doing barging in here?”

“Get out and close the door! Then I won’t hold you accountable for doing this!” Magnus threatened Jack with a cold expression on her face.

Jack closed the door but he was still standing in the room.

“You... I’m telling you to get out!” Magnus was fuming. Was there something wrong with this young man’s brain? Could he not comprehend simple words?

“King of War Sutherland seems to be in a good mood. You need two pretty ladies, who seem to be famous celebrities, to accompany you while you rest. I’ve got to say, I really admire you! However, you don’t seem drunk at all!” Jack laughed and said.

“Young man, you really are suicidal! Since you’re brave enough to disturb me, I’ll kill you right here, right now! After all, there are only a few hundred people here today and some of them have already started to leave. Once I kill you, all I need to do is ask the owner of this place to get rid of your body! The others would just assume you left after getting drunk. And besides, the death of a normal soldier like you wouldn’t raise any suspicion from anyone!” Magnus thought about it and smiled as he touched his fists.

“King of War Sutherland, you’re so good at scheming!” Jack laughed and said, “I had no clue that the previous King of War Sutherland, who loved his soldiers like his own sons, would be playing with girls this early in the morning. You even found two famous celebrities for this! And you’re willing to go as far as to kill me for discovering what you did!”

“Humph! I’m a person who loves soldiers like my sons, but those are obedient soldiers under my lead. Soldiers that go against me and are disobedient like you should die!” King of War Sutherland wanted to kill Jack at this moment. He swiftly blocked the door, blocking Jack’s escape.

As Jack assumed he would die soon, he dropped his false identity and revealed his original temperament.

“How disappointing! A person who has sacrificed so much for Daxia is actually...going to die here today...I don’t think so!” Jack heaved a heavy sigh of disappointment. This King of War who had just been discharged from military service had turned into this.

It could be because of the lack of seductions on the battlefield, or maybe he was just good at hiding his true temperament. However, these details were not important. The more important thing was that this person agitated Jack. He was more than ready to kill Magnus.

“Young man, why are you still so nosy when you know you’re not my opponent and that you’ll definitely die today?” Magnus thought Jack was talking about him. He said with a smile, “These two pretty celebrities threw themselves into my arms after learning about my great achievements. Since when did you start caring about these kinds of things, especially when there is mutual consent?”

“really? What about this palm print on Miss Blake’s face?” Jack laughed. He did not expect that Magnus would still lie under these circumstances.

“what can I do if she likes it rough?” Magnus laughed and asked Blake, “Am I right? Miss Knight, don’t you like playing like this?”

Blake’s face darkened. She was hoping to be rescued when the door was kicked open. However, she realized that the young man in front of her was only a normal soldier. How could a normal soldier fight against a powerful King of War? On top of that, Magnus was obviously going to kill this soldier who heard her call for help. How could she deny him?

She gritted her teeth and smiled embarrassingly. "That's right, young brother. You shouldn't be a busy-body. We're doing this willingly. I... I love this kind of play!"

"Your expression is too fake. How can you say you like it when you're about to cry?!" Jack was speechless. Did they really think he was an idiot?

Chapter 448

"I'm not lying to you, little brother. Thank you for your good intentions but you shouldn't have come!" Blake could not hold it back any longer. Tears trickled down her face from the corners of her eyes. She had never felt this helpless before.

She had never once felt that dying would be better than being alive, like how she was feeling now.

"Sigh, yet you're here. I've never seen anyone who would yell for help if they came willingly! I was hesitant before I came in and I had no idea what was happening, but the word 'help' told me that both of you were being forced into this!" Jack said with open hands, "Tell me honestly, did this guy force you into this? If that's the case, I'll kill him for you!"

"Young man, are you joking? You're just a normal soldier, how dare you think about killing a King of War? I've seen many dumb people but I've never seen someone as dumb as you!" King of War Sutherland laughed. He thought to himself that this young man in front of him was a fearless dumbass. The difference between a soldier and a King of War was huge, they were not at the same level.

"I..." Blake looked at Jack but still chose to stay silent.

"you were daring enough to ask for help but not enough to expose his crimes? Miss Knight, please believe in me. Though this stupid King of War sacrificed a lot for Daxia, I won't forgive him for what he did today!" Jack laughed and said.

"Young man, it's true that we were forced into this, but what can you do? He's a King of War!" Tianna shook her head with a bitter smile on her face. "Thank you for your kindness. He's a King of War, a seven

-star King of War. Apart from the Goddess of War, nobody in this city can be a worthy opponent!”

“look at this, young man. Even they know who the strongest person is!” Magnus was impatient and balled his hands into fists. “I’ll kill you now and show you that the prestige of a King of War will not be humiliated!”

As swift as lightning, he appeared in front of Jack, aiming a punch at his face.

The power of his punch was so strong that the wind howled in its trail. This punch could easily kill an elephant.

Jack ducked away from Magnus’s attacks. Magnus was shocked when his punch missed the target. He turned around and discovered that Jack was by the door, a few meters away from him.

“Young man, who are you? You’re definitely not a normal soldier. Though I may be careless, your speed is the speed of a King of War!” Magnus’s face darkened. He saw that the young man in front of him had true abilities and that he did not let his emotions affect him.

“King of War?” Blake and Tianna looked at each other. They saw hope. If the young man in front of them really was a King of War, they had higher chances of being rescued.

Although, the speed of their fight was too fast, and they could not clearly see what had happened.

“Why? You’re afraid?” Jack laughed and said. “I know everything about you. You’re Ethan Hays’s subordinate and you’re good at close attacks. Apart from that, you are also skilled in an extremely powerful set of Chinese boxing. When you use this set of martial arts, it doubles the strength of your original power. This has helped you with countless achievements...”

When he heard this, Magnus’s face grew darker.

He gritted his teeth. “Young man, who are you? Why do you know everything so well?! And on top of that, how dare you call our God of War by his name. Don’t you know that being disrespectful to the God of War means looking for death!”

“Looking for death?”

Chapter 449

Jack stepped forward, seizing the opportunity to attack. He moved swiftly, appearing in front of Magnus and attacking him with a fast punch.

“What?!” Magnus was startled. Jack was too quick. He was not ready to use his boxing set and could only hold his fists up to meet Jack’s attack.

The sound of the impact was very loud, and the force of the punch sent Magnus flying out.

“Ah!” Magnus held his left hand in his right. He could feel that his right hand was fractured by the punch.

“Who... who are you? I’m the King of War. If you kill me, God of War Hays won’t let this go!” Magnus was so afraid that he could only grit his teeth and threaten Jack with Ethan Hays.

“him?” Jack smiled coldly after hearing this. “I wonder how disappointed he’d be if he knew the most powerful soldier under his leadership had become such a useless bastard!”

“Today, I’m here to tidy up his team!” Jack stopped explaining and rushed toward him. He raised his leg up high before bringing it down forcefully.

Magnus used his hands to block the attack but Jack’s strength was not something he could easily block. He was forced into the ground as Jack’s leg landed on his head. The corners of his mouth trickled with

blood, and as he looked straight at Jack, he finally remembered something. He had seen someone use this exact move on the battlefield once. This person was none other than the mysterious and extremely powerful Supreme Warrior!

Not many people on the battlefield knew of Jack's true appearance. On top of that, everyone addressed him as Master Supreme Warrior. Hence, his original name was forgotten since being addressed as the Supreme Warrior was the highest glory a person could have. He never thought that this guy with the name of Jack, a normal soldier that he looked down upon, was the mysterious Master Supreme Warrior!

This was the epiphany Magnus had right before his death. By then, it was too late. He fell backward, lying dead on the floor.

"He's dead!" Blake and Tianna took deep breaths. A seven-star King of War was so easily killed by the young man in front of them?

If the man in front of them was a King of War, he couldn't have killed another King of War so easily. And even if he was a God of War, the fight would not have been settled so easily, right?

"Since I saved you both, you have to keep everything that happened today a secret, okay? If you thought you couldn't afford to offend this King of War, then I'm a person that you cannot afford to offend, too!" Jack looked at the body on the floor indifferently. He casually took out a cigarette and lit it.

"Don't worry, don't worry. Thank you, our savior, we won't say anything to others!" Both of them were very frightened. The man in front of them was definitely not a normal soldier. How could a normal soldier defeat a King of War so easily?

They wondered if this man was another God of War. They thought about it but knew there was no God of War named Jack.

Regardless of that, they were finally rescued.

At this moment, the door opened again.

Chapter 450

The door burst open at this moment, frightening Blake and Tianna. Jack looked over at the other party but continued smoking as if he saw nothing.

Closing the door behind him, Dennis looked at the floor, surprised. He looked at both the women and said, "I had no idea Magnus Sutherland would do such a thing!"

"Yes, a person like this doesn't deserve to be alive!" Jack nodded and continued. "I'll make a call to Ethan and explain everything."

"That's not the issue!" Dennis smiled bitterly and continued. "Wouldn't it be hard to hide your identity, then? What should we do with them?"

"We won't say anything!"

"That's right, that's right... You're the benefactor who saved us, why would we spread this news?" Blake and Tianna were frightened, thinking Dennis would kill them just to keep the secret.

"Don't worry, I won't kill you. After all, I rescued you! If not, wouldn't this have been for nothing?" Jack smiled bitterly. "It's a good thing the fight ended quickly and without much movement. Those drinking in the front courtyard couldn't have heard anything from over there."

Dennis was ashamed. He was lucky he followed his instincts and decided to tail Jack.

He did not expect to hear people fighting when he reached the door, and when he came in, the King of War Sutherland was already dead. Only the Supreme Warrior had such powerful strength. He instantly killed the other party before he even managed to do anything.

“But the body’s here, how do we explain this?” Dennis was speechless. “This can’t be my kill again, right? The last time I did that, some Kings of War started asking me which move I used to kill O’Neal. It was so good, it caused someone’s body to explode!”

“others need to believe it if I want you to take the kill!” Jack smiled bitterly.

He then took out his phone and called Lana. “Lana, come to the Carefree Villa. Make sure nobody’s following you and head to the inside courtyard. Come alone!”

Jack ended the call. “Now, we wait here.”

“Hey, you’re a smart one. The only person in the entire Eastfield who can take this kill is the Goddess of War herself!” Dennis laughed, secretly admiring Jack’s cleverness. He had assumed that Jack’s identity was about to be revealed because of this. He did not think Jack would come up with a solution in such a short period of time.

Blake and Tianna looked at each other, extremely stunned. This man was too good, seeing how he could get the Goddess of War, Lana Zechs, to come and substitute for him.

Jack looked at them again. Their shirts were still unbuttoned, revealing their sexy collarbone and seductive skin.

He smiled bitterly and said to them, “Hey, why don’t you ladies button up your clothes first. Before the Goddess of War arrives, can you tell me what happened today? Did the master of the Carefree Villa threaten you? You’ll need to tell the Goddess of War all the details of this incident when she arrives, okay?”

Both artists lowered their heads to look at their clothes. They blushed, having forgotten about the state of their appearances due to the shock from the incident. After straightening up their clothes, they told Jack and Dennis what Master Miller had done to them.

“Xan actually did something like this for the sake of his business! It’s disgusting!” Dennis was extremely angry. “I’d really like to bring him over and kill him right now!”

“Don’t!” Jack immediately stopped him. “We do need to kill him, but it has to be done by Lana.”

Dennis was enlightened after hearing this. “You’re so smart, why am I so stupid?” No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 451-455

Chapter 451

Xan and the others were still drinking outside. Nobody noticed that Jack and Dennis had secretly left.

“Those two have gone to the toilet for quite some time!” The people who were at the same table with Jack and Dennis suspected nothing. They drank quite a bit of wine and it was considered a happy drinking session until they were dizzy from the drink.

At this moment, a sports car drove over and parked at the entrance. Lana got down and strode inside.

“Goddess of War!” The few pretty ushers were originally standing by the door, bored. They took in a sudden breath when they saw a pretty lady come down from the car.

“Oh my god, it’s really the Goddess of War!”

“That’s great, even the Goddess of War is here. Our Carefree Villa is destined to get famous. Not only two Kings of War are here, but even the Goddess of War is also here!” A few of the female ushers were so excited that they had no idea what to do.

One of them reacted by saying, “You guys should quickly run in and notify the master. I’ll prepare a

diamond memorabilia badge for the Goddess of War!”

There was no other way as the best badges they prepared were the same diamond badges they gave the Kings of War. Luckily they prepared two extras. If not, it would definitely be insufficient.

Those female ushers quickly ran inside and the ones left behind walked toward Lana with the badge in her hands.

“What is my master doing? Why didn’t he tell me earlier on that he was coming to join the veterans gathering? If I knew that he was coming, I would have followed him!” Lana could not help but purse her lips as she was unhappy.

Although Dennis notified her previously, she had always disliked activities of such nature. Apart from that, she did not like Magnus Sutherland very much. She had always felt that this person seemed fake. However, if she knew that Jack was also here, she would come over without any excuses.

“Welcome, Goddess of War!”

“Goddess of War, you’re slightly late. We’ve started lunch at noon! However, you do not need to worry. We’ve reserved some tables and they haven’t been touched! This is a memorabilia badge we prepared as a memory of the veterans’ relationship. I hope that the Goddess of War can put it on as a token of remembrance!” The pretty usher immediately said after she walked toward Lana.

“Okay!” Lana had no idea what Jack wanted when he asked her to come over as soon as possible. She nodded, took the badge, and put it on before striding inside.

“What! The Goddess of War is here!”

“Oh my god, the Goddess of War is here. Quickly, everybody! Get up and welcome her!”

“The Goddess of War is here. It’s really worth it that we’re here today, we get to see the Goddess of War’s elegant demeanor today!”

The people who were still eating and drinking in the courtyard got extremely excited when they heard that Lana was here.

“You don’t need to welcome me, continue drinking!” Lana had already walked over in large strides and said with a cold expression on her face.

After she finished speaking, she looked around her and chose to walk through a small lane, directly toward the inside of the arch door.

“Not good!” Master Miller was extremely frightened when he saw which direction she was walking toward. He immediately stood up and wanted to follow her.

Chapter 452

Master Miller had already felt that something was wrong. It was weird that the Goddess of War walked inside after she asked everyone to continue drinking without another word after she arrived.

“Was it possible that the matter was exposed?” She quickly thought of this possibility inwardly. If the matter was not exposed, why would the Goddess of War walk toward that place?

The others did not dare to offend Magnus but the Goddess of War was different. Magnus was nothing in front of the Goddess of War, there might even be a possibility where she kills him if she was unhappy. After all, God of War Ethan Hays would not blame the Goddess of War Lana Zechs if he knew of the exact situation. He thought of these and had a complicated feeling inwardly. He was about to follow and stop her.

“Hey, Master Miller, what’re you doing? Didn’t you hear the Goddess of War? She asked us to continue drinking!” Xan had no idea that God of War Hayes would pull him back and said, “The words of a God of War, no matter how simple, is an order. Do you want to disobey a God of War’s order?”

“That’s right. It seemed that the Goddess of War was in a hurry. She must have something to do and we only need to listen to her orders!” Another officer said.

“I-I wanted to ask what the Goddess of War wants. This is her first time here and she isn’t familiar with her way. I’m afraid that she wouldn’t find her way around here!” Master Miller quickly explained. In such a short amount of time, his forehead was already covered in sweat.

Master Miller wanted to get into King of War Sutherland’s good books so he proactively gave two female celebrities to him that he was interested in. However, little did he know that the Goddess of War would be here.

“it’s not the matter whether or not she finds it. We only have to follow what the Goddess of War said!” Quin laughed. “Although I’m also curious as to what she’s doing, I don’t dare to follow her. Who are you to even follow her?”

“Yes, you’re right. I was just anxious, alright? Thank you, God of War Hays, for your reminder. Come on everybody, let’s continue drinking!” Master Miller smiled in embarrassment. He wiped the cold sweat before continuing to drink with the others.

However, the current wine was tasteless when he drank it as he was fearful.

“Jack! Brother!!” Lana could not help but yelled when she reached the back of the courtyard. She wanted to address him as master but she remembered Jack’s reminder to not expose his true personality hence she only addressed him as brother.

One of the room doors opened, Dennis waved at Lana and she walked in. Soon, Lana knew everything and she also knew about Jack’s plans.

“I’ve felt since long ago that this Magnus Sutherland was weird. He gave out the feeling that he was not who he portrayed to be on the outside. I had no idea that he was someone like this.”

“This Master Miller is also a bad person. How could he bully and seduce others with money just to please Magnus? Luckily big brother Jack discovered that something was wrong and followed them here!” After Lana spoke angrily, she looked at Jack. “I thought you asked me here for drinks. I had no idea that you wanted me to cover for you!”

Jack smiled in embarrassment. “Cover this for me first. There’s plenty of time for us to drink in the future. By the way, you can come over for drinks at the Old Master Taylor’s birthday. It’s only ten days away from his seventieth birthday celebration! I’ll have a few drinks with you then.”

Lana immediately rolled her eyes at Jack. “How could a few drinks be enough? We need at least a few bottles, right? Or you’re just looking down on my drinking abilities?”

Soon, intense fighting sounds came from inside, accompanied by the noise of various furniture being destroyed.

“What’s happening in the courtyard? Why did they start fighting?”

Chapter 453

Quin and the others immediately stood up after hearing the sound coming from the courtyard.

“It’s over!” Xan took in a breath inwardly. They started fighting. The King of War and the Goddess of War had started fighting. The King of War is definitely not her opponent. He could be done for if this matter was exposed. It was originally a good deck of cards. He had no idea how he played it wrongly.

At this moment, Jack and Dennis ran out of the room and the fight soon stopped. Soon, everybody saw Lana walking out of the room, pulling Magnus’s body out with one hand. Two extremely helpless celebrities followed behind her and it was Blake and Tianna, who performed for them just now.

“How is that possible? The King of War was killed?”

“Why? Wasn’t the 7-stars King of War drunk so he went to sleep? Why was he killed by the Goddess of War?”

“Look at the helplessness on both the celebrities’ faces. Blake has a palm print on her face and there’s blood at the corners of her mouth. Could it be?” The soldiers started discussing amongst themselves and had their own guesses.

Lana walked over and threw Magnus’s body on the ground. She looked at Blake and the others before saying, “Both of you, spill everything in detail! There’s another person here who should die!”

Xan’s legs turned wobbly when he heard this then directly collapsed to the ground.

“Master, what’s wrong with you?” One after another, the servants who had no idea what happened walked forward and wanted to pull him up.

The waste was the current Xan had become a pile of mud and could not be pulled up.

“there are some people who are aware of what they’ve done!” Lana looked at Master Miller coldly and said.

“It-It’s Master Miller. In order to get into Magnus’s good books, he actually threatened us and asked us to sleep with him! In the beginning, he promised us fifty million and we refused. We still refused when he promised us seventy million. He threatened us and said that he would kill us if we don’t agree to it. We had no other way but to follow him. Of course, Magnus Sutherland acted drunk and came over soon. Then, he wanted to take advantage of us and hit us when we refused...” Tianna started crying again when she thought about it.

Blake continued, “Luckily brother Jack and Marshal Dennis heard movements over here when they went to the toilet and called the Goddess of War. The Goddess of War rushed over in time, rescued us, and killed this guy!”

“Luckily I was eating nearby and I could come over in a short amount of time. If not, both of them would have been taken advantage of by Magnus Sutherland!” Lana also added angrily.

“How...how is that possible? My uncle is not someone like that. He...he was the King of War! He loved his soldiers like his sons and he had a good reputation!” Quil was startled when he saw that Magnus was dead and he still wanted to speak on behalf of Magnus.

However, his voice got softer as he spoke because he was not confident about what he was saying. He knew clearly what a hypocrite his uncle was.

“He was a King of War? You want to use him to suppress me? I’m the Goddess of War!” Lana stared at Quil, causing him to move back several steps before saying, “Could what I, the Goddess of War, saw with my own eyes, be fake?”

Chapter 454

Quil’s face turned pale when he heard this. Yes, he used to cause fright in others when he said that the King of War was his uncle, his father’s god-brother. However, this pretty lady with a nice figure in front of him was the God of War, a stronger existence compared to his uncle.

“That’s...that’s not right...” Master Miller, who was paralyzed on the ground, quickly remembered something.

Previously, the King of War Sutherland had entered the room for a while and how was it possible that he did not get what he wanted after such a long period of time? Unless the King of War Sutherland was having a chat with the two pretty ladies in there. If not, under normal circumstances, what happened between them should have ended before the Goddess of War arrived.

If King of War Sutherland had not been caught red-handed, the Goddess of War would not have killed him if he refused to admit and there was no evidence, right?

“What’s wrong?” Lana’s face turned cold and walked directly in front of the other party. “A person like you who bullied and seduced the others should die. Die!”

Lana was not stupid and she knew that dragging this on would lead to her exposure so she directly slapped between his eyebrows.

A deep sound could be heard and the Master of the Carefree Villa was killed, just like that.

“Psst!” Many people took a breath when they saw this scene. This Goddess of War was indeed overbearing as she killed without hesitation. She killed a King of War just like that and this master was too, so easily killed.

“Remembering our relationship as war buddies was originally a good theme, a gathering to improve us, veterans!”

“I had no idea that some Kings of War would still be corrupted not long after they leave the battlefield and have some money. I hope that everyone will take this as a lesson. If I discover something like this again, there’s only one ending for that person and it’s death!”

“Today, thanks to Jack and Marshal Dennis for immediately notifying me after they heard that something was wrong. This prevented two famous celebrities from being defiled. This is something worth praising. We are still Daxia’s armies after we’re discharged. We still need to contribute to Daxia and be a good example!”

“We need to bravely step up when we discover inequality!” Lana said righteously, praising Jack and Dennis again. She then said to the trembling Carefree Villa’s workers, “Pull these two bodies out and feed them to the dogs. Everybody who hasn’t finished eating and drinking can continue!”

“That’s really vile. I have no idea that this Magnus Sutherland was someone like this!” Quin was also very angry as he slapped his thigh. “I’m not continuing drinking as we’re almost done with it. I feel disgusted that it was this kind of rubbish who invited me for a drink!”

The others naturally had no plans to continue drinking. Many of them stood up and were prepared to leave.

They had no idea that Lana thought about it and said at this moment, "Oh yes, it seems to be the seventieth birthday of Old Master Taylor. Jack did something meaningful today and got rid of harm for us. We should also support him, everybody that wants to drink can attend the party!"

By her side, Jack's face darkened when he heard this. The Old Master Taylor might have a heart attack if the Goddess of War went there to support him.

However, since Lana had already said it, he could not refuse her. He could only smile. "I'll welcome everybody that comes. We'll meet at the Taylor family home after ten days!"

"It's good that only we know of this matter. Don't go around and tell it to others!" Lana knew that Jack disliked showing-off and she was afraid that it would become a big party, especially when there were only ten days to the birthday dinner.

"Alright, then I'll leave first!" Lana looked at Jack after she spoke and left.

Chapter 455

Jack and Dennis left today. Luckily he was smart and he remembered Lana. If not, his identity as a Supreme Warrior could not be concealed if he killed a 7-star King of War.

Quil took his bodyguards, left quickly, and went out to the streets. His face was still very dark when he was in the car.

"Motherf*cker, it's all because of that guy named Jack. If it wasn't him, my uncle wouldn't have died!" Quil held both his hands in fist and was extremely angry.

“That guy has some power and he’s not someone a normal bodyguard can handle!”

“I had no idea that he was such a busybody. He knew that he and Dennis were not the King of War’s opponent after he discovered it so he called the Goddess of War over. The Goddess of War was someone who couldn’t stand something like this so she killed King of War Sutherland in anger!” One of the bodyguards thought about it and said.

“I don’t care. We’ll let this Marshal Dennis go because he’s not an easy target and he’s Quin Hayes’s subordinate! However, Jack is just a normal soldier and me, Quin Hayes, would not let him go easily! After all, the Hayes family is a big family in Sky City. I’m not even afraid of the Drake family here, how would I be afraid of such a guy?” Quin got increasingly angry when he thought about it. His family had grown stronger over these two years because of their relationship with Magnus. Especially now that Magnus had come back from the battlefield, it made them stronger and fearless.

He had no idea that attending a gathering his uncle organized would cause him to be killed. Even the owner of the villa was killed by the Goddess of War.

He thought about it for a while before making a call to his father. “Father, Uncle Sutherland... He’s dead!”

When he said this, Quil also could not believe that this was real.

“Quil. You cannot make such a joke. Your uncle Sutherland is a 7-stars King of War, how could he die?” Master Xenos laughed and it was apparent that he did not believe in Quil.

“Father, it’s true... It’s really the truth. He was killed by the Goddess of War together with the owner of the Carefree Villa!” Quil almost cried as he spoke. He felt extremely bad as Magnus treated his family well and even treated him as his own son.

“What!” Master Xenos suddenly stood up and his face darkened. “Did he...offend the Goddess of War?”

Was it the Goddess of War, Lana Zechs, from Eastfield? How could he die from a simple lunch and gathering to celebrate the relationship of veterans? How is that possible?"

Master Xenos still refused to believe in this reality until now. After all, Magnus was not stupid, how could he offend the Goddess of War so easily?

"Father, it happened like this. You too know that Uncle likes pretty ladies, right? It so happened that Master Miller invited a few pretty celebrities to sing as a performance today. Uncle had his eyes on both Blake and Tianna!"

"In the beginning, the Goddess of War was not here so nothing happened..." Quil quickly told his father about everything that happened today in detail. "It's all because of Jack and Dennis. They called the Goddess of War over and after she knew about what happened, she killed Uncle and the master of the villa."

"It's not easy to offend that Marshal Dennis. I know that he has a background as he used to be Quin Hayes's subordinate!" Master Xenos's face darkened on the other end of the phone. That was his god-brother.

"I know but we have to try our best to kill this Jack!" Quil gritted his teeth and spoke in anger.No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 456-460

Chapter 456

"Didn't you have a few bodyguards with you? It should have been easy to settle that guy if he wasn't even a commander." Master Xenos thought about it and said.

"Previously, two of my bodyguards fought with that guy because of some small issues and they couldn't even rival him. They flew out just from a single punch from that guy! I think this guy has the same combat skills as some assistant commanders or head commanders. Hence, I don't think that I can win even if all the bodyguards I brought over attacked him at the same time!" Quil paused and continued

“Apart from that, this guy seems to have some medical skills and had rescued Dennis before this. It’s best if we can kill him in one blow as we can’t afford to let him run away. If not, he would get vigilant and it would be even harder to kill him!”

After he spoke, he remembered something and said, “Oh yes, it’s Old Master Taylor’s birthday ten days later. The Goddess of War praised Jack because of this and said that she would attend the dinner. So, I cannot do anything to Jack before this! If not, it would be dishonoring the Goddess of War and she would definitely be angry!”

“Then let’s wait till after the Old Master Taylor’s birthday party before we do anything! We don’t have to send out bodyguards or do anything. Somebody would be able to get rid of Jack!” Master Xenos smiled coldly on the other end of the phone. “I know that King of War Sutherland has an apprentice and this apprentice is a marshal who’s really close with Magnus. If he knows about how Jack caused the death of his master, he would definitely go after Jack and avenge his master!”

“That’s great! Where’s he at? I’ll immediately contact him!” Quil was ecstatic. It was really simple for a powerful marshal to kill a normal soldier.

“He’s in Lone City so you’ll need to go there personally. I’ll send his phone number and address to you later! Remember, you have to act after the Old Master Taylor’s birthday party. It would raise suspicion if you do anything before that as your Uncle Sutherland had just died and your bodyguard had a fight with Jack!” Master Xenos reminded Quil before ending the call.

...

At this moment, Jack had already reached home and was resting on his bed, preparing his energy for the fight that night. Not long after that, the incident where King of War Magnus Sutherland was killed by the Goddess of War because he coveted the beauty of famous celebrities was known throughout the entire Eastfield.

“Oh my god, Magnus Sutherland is a 7-stars King of War and has meritorious military service. How could he be killed just like that?” James Drake was also surprised when he heard the news. This was someone they wanted to get acquainted with but did not dare to offend.

Apart from that, the Goddess of War actually killed this person, who made countless sacrifices for the country, without much reasoning.

“He offended the Goddess of War, how could he have survived it?” Spectre, one of the three major guardians in the Drake family, smiled bitterly. “It’s nothing when this Goddess of War does nothing, but once she takes action, she surprises everybody in the entire Eastfield!”

“I think that she’s done a good job! A good kill!” Tanya Drake raised her head. “Hmph, Blake is my favorite female singer. She’s never had any affairs and is always doing charity work. Shouldn’t that animal, Magnus Sutherland, be killed for wanting to get such a nice singer like her?”

“I also feel that he got what he deserved. Tianna is also a nice person and I quite like her songs. Apart from that, she once acted in a drama and her acting skills were really good! I had no idea that the master of the Carefree Villa would do something so inhumane to get into Magnus Sutherland’s good books! It’s true that these two got what they deserved!” James nodded in agreement.

Spectre kept quiet before saying. “Thankfully, it was in the daytime. Apart from that, it so happened that Jack and Dennis were about to go to the toilet when they discovered what was happening. Then, they informed the Goddess of War, Lana Zechs. If it wasn’t in the daytime, those two famous celebrities would have been viciously defiled after the veterans’ gathering ended!”

Chapter 457

“That’s right. We do not know about Jack’s true identity but he can’t just be a simple person. Would it be possible that the King of War Sutherland was killed by him?” Tanya did a bold guess after she thought about it.

“How is that possible!” Spectre directly shook her head. “That is impossible. Magnus was not a normal King of War, he was a 7-stars King of War. Even if Jack is a King of War, it would be impossible for him to kill Magnus. Apart from the God of War, other people wouldn’t be able to do it!”

James also agreed to that. "It's impossible that he was killed by Jack as Jack's not so powerful yet. If not, why did the Goddess of War go there? We also got the news that Jack and Dennis were outside, fighting sound could be heard from the inside. Even the door and the table were broken!"

"Sigh, I thought that he was that good!" Tanya felt what her father said made sense and was slightly disappointed.

However, she soon remembered something and said in surprise, "Oh yes, I almost forgot something. When we went for supper yesterday, we offended someone known as Brother Tempest from the Eagle Clan. Jack arranged a fight with him tonight at eight at night in the woods outside of the city and he even said that it was fine no matter how many people the other party brought over!"

"Really? That's good, I want to go over and take a look!" Spectre's eyes lit up after hearing this. "I heard that Jack is really good at fighting and his identity is very mysterious. I'm very interested in him and I might be able to see something if I go over and take a look!"

"really? I want to go too. However, it's better if we observe from a distance. He cannot discover us!" Tanya thought about it, laughed, and said, "I'm afraid that he would be unhappy if he finds out about us."

"That's for sure. Let's bring a telescope with us. We can go over earlier and hide!" Spectre thought about it and said.

"Prepare a few, I want to take a look too!" They had no idea that James would also be interested and he directly said this.

Time flew and the incident where the Goddess of War Lana killed the King of War Sutherland caused many powerful people to be frightened.

...



After Jack woke up, he washed his face and took a look at the time. It was already eight in the evening so he went to the yard and was prepared to drive out.

“Daddy, are you going out to play? Kylie wants to go with you too!” He had no idea that before he could board the car, Kylie ran over and held on to the bottom part of Jack’s pants with her little hands, her eyes were filled with expectations.

Jack’s heart turned warm when he saw the cute girl in front of him. He held her up and kissed her delicate cheeks. “Daddy has work to do. Can you play in the yard for a short while? When daddy comes back, I’ll bring you and mummy for a walk in the park, alright?”

“Okay, okay! Kylie will wait for daddy to come back! You need to come back faster!” Kylie immediately got excited.

Jack placed her on the ground and drove toward the city gates.

Chapter 458

“Tempest? Do you think that the guy would be so afraid that he won’t come?” More than a dozen people stood in the woods outside the city and a bald man said to Brother Tempest, who was beside him.

Brother Tempest took a look at the time and it was already five minutes past eight. He frowned. “That guy probably isn’t daring enough to come over and might just be duping us.”

Another guy with yellow hair said, “I’m sure that he’s not daring enough to come over. I think this person might be so afraid that he peed in his pants after he knew that Brother Tempest is from the Eagle Clan. It was obvious that he was stalling time when he dared ask Brother Tempest to bring as many people as he liked. He must have left Eastfield by bus this morning!”

“F*cker, I had no idea that this guy is a coward! He asked me to bring as many people as I want! Humph, if that’s the case, I’ll make some inquiries about his brother’s address. I would definitely kill his brother



and play his daughter to make him regret!” Brother Tempest humphed and held his hands into fists after he heard this.

...

At this moment, in an old rented house, Tiger sat there with a frown and a cold look on his face.

The woman beside Tiger looked at him and said, “Tiger, you’re worried about your brother, Jack, right? Sigh, I’m also quite worried. If it wasn’t for him, we wouldn’t be able to leave last night.”

“No way! I cannot let him bear everything by himself. If he dies tonight, I will blame myself for the rest of my life. I will never be able to be in peace!” Tiger thought about it before finally standing up and went into the kitchen looking for a kitchen knife.

“Tiger, if you don’t consider me, shouldn’t you consider on behalf of our child? How old is he? What should he do if you die? He would be known as a bastard child, a child that doesn’t have a father!” Tiger’s wife looked at the child who was fast asleep in the baby cot while pulling Tiger’s sleeve.

“Honey, I’m sorry. I’m so sorry! If I die and cannot come back tonight, you can just marry a rich man. Find a richer person so that our child would not suffer like me, his useless father! You’re pretty. I’m sure you can enjoy life after you find a rich man who treats you well!” Tiger turned around with tears in his eyes as he dared not look into his wife’s eyes.

“Tiger, you’re really willing to leave me and our son? Look at your son, look at how much he looks like you? Tiger, I beg you, don’t go!”

Tears fell from the woman’s eyes as he begged Tiger. “That’s the Eagle Clan. Even if it’s the other party’s vassal force, it’s not something the two of you can settle. You going there is just a suicidal action!”

Tiger closed his eyes and kept silent for some time as his heart hurt.

However, he still pulled his wife's hand away with all his might and said firmly, "He asked the other party for a fight last night in order to save us. He went on the battlefield and sacrificed a lot for Daxia as he experienced so many life and death situations. I am also a man. I can't fight for my country but I cannot hide when I know that my big brother might die!"

After he said this, he looked at the child who was sleeping soundly on the bed and continued, "I don't want to live in regret for the rest of my life. I also don't want my son to feel that I'm weak. I am a man, I cannot continue being so cowardly!" After he spoke, he directly pushed his wife away and strode out.

"Tiger!" The woman fell on the ground and could not stop sobbing.

"Taxi, I'm going out of the city!" Tiger stopped a taxi with a kitchen knife in his hand. He then gave the other party the 200 dollars he had with him. "I'll give all of this to you!"

The driver only looked at Tiger in surprise before driving out of the city.

...

"A car is coming toward us!"

"It seems to be a sports car, Porsche!"

"Yes, it's red in color!"

At this moment, Brother Tempest and the others in the woods were so angry that they were about to leave.

Chapter 459

They suddenly saw a sports car coming over.

“Could it be the guy who made an appointment to fight us?” The bald man touched his head. “This guy is quite rich!”

“How could it be him? If he’s rich, why would he bring those two pretty ladies out to eat at the roadside stalls?” Brother Tempest said with a frown.

The car soon stopped not far away from them. A man came down from the car and walked over.

As he walked nearer, Brother Tempest said in surprise, “It’s really that bastard!”

He waved his hand after he spoke and a dozen people immediately walked over and surrounded Jack.

“Young man, you said eight o’clock, it’s already eight-thirty. How dare you!”

“That’s right. We thought that you would admit that you’re a coward and dared not come here!” Several members of the Eagle Clan immediately said to Jack.

“Is this important?” Jack was stunned. He took a piece of White-Sand cigarette out, lit it, and took a smoke.

“F*ck you. How can a person who drives a Porsche 911, smokes White Sand cigarette?” One of them took a look, was speechless, and almost vomited blood. This guy was really funny. He was so rich but he smokes such a low-grade cigarette and f*cking brought his chick to eat at the roadside stalls.

“Bullshit, you’re late for half an hour. If this is not important, what is?” Brother Tempest was very

hungry. After all, he was the one who gathered these people. If he was being stood up, he would lose his honor. Luckily this guy still came over.

“The most important thing is all of you are going to die. The matter of me being late is naturally not important! It’s actually quite good. Isn’t it good that you guys get to live an extra thirty minutes?” Jack shrugged his shoulders and smiled coldly.

“Young man, you’re not modest. Aren’t you clear about who’s the one who lived an extra thirty minutes?” The bald man also laughed coldly without any fear.

“didn’t I ask you to get as many people as you can? So, this is your power? How dare you bully my brother with such little power. you’re really suicidal!” Jack laughed. The other party only brought a dozen people and it was obviously beyond his expectation.

“A dozen people is not enough?” Brother Tempest was stunned. “You’re really not modest!”

“It’s so troublesome that I need to run over here for a dozen people! However, this is also good. I can settle you guys earlier, go back home, and accompany my daughter to go shopping!” When Jack remembered what he promised his daughter, a sweet smile appeared on his face.

“I’m afraid that you won’t have this chance!” An old man walked over. “I am one of the Eagle Clan’s masters and it’s nothing for me to fight one hundred people by myself. Do we need a lot of people to kill you?” After the old man spoke, he directly stretched one of his hands into an eagle claw. He moved two steps forward and scratched toward Jack’s neck.

Chapter 460

This old man looked old and his hair was slightly white. However, he seemed very energetic. The speed of his attack was fast and his actions were quite crafty.

Jack stretched out his hand and caught the other party’s wrist like a metal clamp. He pulled with all his energy, causing the other party to lose balance. Jack then let go of that person and kicked him.

The other party flew 7 to 8 meters away before landing on the ground because of the kick. His head tilted to one side and died after he vomited blood. Everything happened so quickly and the old man died within a few breaths.

The bald man and the others were stunned. This old man was slightly boasting when he said that he was a master. However, he could fight against ten people by himself if he was facing a normal person. At least, he was considered a good fighter. However, such a person died from just a kick in such a short amount of time.

“I’ve already said that this person is a very good fighter. He’s very powerful and speedy. Old Levi must have underestimated the enemy and did not pay attention!” Brother Tempest was frightened and he directly clapped his hands. “It seems that only these people are really insufficient!”

He then clapped his hand. One by one, figures slowly stood up and walked toward them from the bushes behind them.

Some of these people held knives and some held metal tubes. They looked at Jack with cold expressions on their faces.

Jack was stunned when he saw that there were so many people. “That’s quite a lot of people! Not bad! There should be around two to three hundred people here!”

“what do you think? I thought that I didn’t need to use these brothers if you came alone! I had no idea that even though you came alone, you seemed quite good at fighting! However, don’t worry. We are not powers that rely on the Eagle Clan, everybody here are members of the Eagle Clan’s headquarters. They are all good fighters, not normal street punks!” The bald man laughed. “Do you think that you will still have a chance to go shopping with your daughter today?”

“Sure, it just means that I would need to use some time!” Jack shrugged.

“That’s quite a lot of people!” At this moment, Tanya, who was hiding at the higher ground on the other side and was using a telescope to look over there, couldn’t help but speak softly.

“Yes, I thought that they only brought a dozen people over here in the beginning. I had no idea that they brought so many people here!” James was surprised. “Not even a Head Commander could deal with so many people. He needs to have at least the same fighting skills of a major, right?”

“It needs to be at least the same as a marshal!” Spectre, who was by the side, had a dark expression on his face. “These people have tokens by the side of their waists. It means that they are not scattered small forces that rely on the Eagle Clan but they are people from the Eagle Clan’s headquarters. Eagle Clan doesn’t have the same amount of people when compared to the other clans, but they are all elites. I heard that many of them can fight so even if there are only around 300 people here, they have the fighting ability of 900 people!”

He paused before continuing, “Especially that bald man. He’s one of the Eagle Clan’s four masters. His fighting power is almost the same as a marshal. If it’s not compatible with a marshal, it’s not comparable to a major!”

“If that’s the case, Jack would have a hard fight!” Tanya frowned. He thought about it and said to James, “Father, if Jack cannot handle it by himself, can we ask Spectre to help him? It would be different if the two of them work together. He would at least share half the pressure!”

James nodded. “Sure, people like the Eagle Clan do not do legal businesses and they are not good people. It would be good if we can make them pay a little! However, Spectre has to cover his face as well as he cannot be recognized by the people of the Eagle Clan. They have so many people. If a few escaped and knew that it was us, the Drake family, who secretly made a move, I’m afraid that the Eagle Clan’s headquarters would seek revenge from us!”

“Yes, master. I understand!” No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 461-465

Chapter 461

Spectre nodded. However, he had just finished speaking when he saw a car driving over from the city door.

“Why is there a taxi driving over here?!”

“It stopped and a person came down, rushing toward Jack!” Tanya looked carefully. “He seems to be here to help Jack! He has a kitchen knife with him!”

“Ah!” Tiger saw from far away that there were almost 300 people standing in front of Jack.

His heart was chilled when he saw this scene. Surely, Jack was fighting alone there. It seemed that Jack was doomed. This was his big brother. When they had a good relationship, he addressed Jack as his big brother. He had no idea that Jack would directly face death so peacefully for him and his wife. Tiger was very moved. He gritted his teeth and rushed forward while raising his kitchen knife.

Although Jack was moved when he saw Tiger, the expression on his face darkened. This guy was not here to help when he came over here at this moment. He was here to increase his trouble.

When Tiger was around 20 meters away from him, Jack directly waved his hand and yelled. “Stand there!”

Tiger immediately stopped. His hands still held onto the kitchen knife up and was stunned.

“What are you doing here? Go back and accompany your child!” Jack had a chilled expression on his face. “You’re a burden to me if you come here. It means that you look down on your big brother’s strength!”

“Big brother, I...I cannot look on as you go on a suicide mission! They have so many people!” Tiger had no idea if he should continue rushing forward or what. He could only stand there with a helpless expression on his face.

It seemed that Jack was really unhappy that he was here to help. He felt that although he could not help much, killing one meant one less enemy.

He seemed to have made up his mind that he would sacrifice!

“Die your f*cking head! What does this small number of people mean!” Jack flipped his hand and a dozen silver needles appeared from nowhere. He then waved his hand with all his might.

Although it was summer and the lights on Jack’s car were still on, but, it was still very dark. Jack waved his hand and the silver needles flew out one after another extremely speedily. The people on the opposite side could not notice the silver needles as the needles were too fast. They only saw Jack waving his hand, felt pain on their heads, and their eyes blacked out before they fell down.

A dozen silver needles actually killed more than thirty people in a short moment. These people stood behind each other. Hence, each of Jack’s silver needles directly pierced through their heads. Some of the needles directly killed three in a row. After that, it flew into a tree not far away, piercing more than halfway through. It could be seen that Jack’s flying silver needles move had already been trained to a terrifying level.

“What’s going on?” Spectre was stunned. He had no idea how Jack took action as they were even further away. He could only see Jack waving his hand and those people had already fallen down!”

Chapter 462

Flying silver needles were one of Jack’s secret moves. He practiced this move for almost one year. He could easily kill the enemies with this secret move on the battlefield. However, there were some who felt that something was wrong and dodged the attack as they moved slightly. It seemed that there were several good fighters among the Eagle Clan’s people. Even if that was the case, the group of people in front of him was stunned from being frightened.

“What’s happening?”

“How-how did they fall? Why did they fall from just a wave of his hand? This is too weird?!”

“Get up! They seemed to be dead... They’re all dead!”

These people who did not put much attention to Jack just now were already stunned from this weird scene.

“Tiger, I didn’t have to use this move originally! The reason being I don’t need to use it to fight with these useless people. I used it to show you and make you understand clearly that if you come over, you wouldn’t be of any help apart from adding more trouble to the mix! Me alone is sufficient!” Jack turned around in displeasure and said to Tiger indifferently.

“Big brother, you...you are too good!” Tiger was so frightened that he trembled as he spoke because he did not see Jack do anything.

“Spectre, did you see clearly what happened?” Not far away, Tanya, who was spying on the situation immediately asked.

“No...I did not see clearly. He just waved his hand like that. He should have thrown some very sharp hidden weapons!” Spectre swallowed his saliva. “I might be able to see it if it’s during the daytime. However, under these circumstances, how can I see clearly?!”

At this moment, Jack suddenly grasped in front of him and the blue veins on his arm swelled. The silver needles on the tree shivered unstoppably and escaped little by little.

The silver needles flew back again and were caught in Jack’s hand. The silver needles actually disappeared very quickly as he flipped his palm.

The people in front of him were so afraid that their faces turned pale when they saw Jack stretched out his hand and grasped it into a fist. Quite a lot of people immediately hid a few steps away. However, they discovered that they were fine after some time.

“F*ck, gave me a fright!” The bald man gritted his teeth and said to everybody else. “Go fight him. We have so many people, go chop him up close!”

Although the thirty people died a weird death and it caused them to be frightened, they were people who lived under attacks. They might have had the realization of dying since early on. The balm man yelled loudly. He believed they had the numbers and as long they rushed forward, they had the hopes of killing Jack.

“Attack!” The remaining 200 people rushed toward Jack while shouting loudly.

Jack directly stepped forward and moved. He did not walk backward as he faced so many people. He quickly snatched a knife and rushed toward the group of people.

The following scene caused Spectre, James, and the others, who were observing in the dark, to be totally shocked.

They could not see how Jack moved. Jack rushed into the crowd and was like a meat grinder, shining non-stop in there.

The knife reflected and the people who rushed forward fell one after another. Jack was too fast and the people from the Eagle Clan fell one after another. Blood flowed, seeping into the earth under them and soon the thick bloody smell spread out.

Chapter 463

The kitchen knife in Tiger’s hand had already fallen to the ground and he was already stunned from being frightened. The scene in front of him was unimaginable, not even in his dreams. Jack was being surrounded by so many people and he thought that Jack would definitely die. However, he saw so many

figures falling down one after another. Blood flew all across the sky.

The people from the Eagle Clan gradually decreased and soon there were only 70 to 80 people left. Brother Tempest and the bald man had a cut on their arms respectively and blood kept flowing. They had already retreated to another side. They were alive but were scared to their wits. Was the person inside even a human? His combat power was really scary.

“F*ck, is this guy one of the King of War?” The bald man swallowed his saliva and looked at the people at his side as a dozen more died again.

“Run quickly!” The bald man was thoroughly frightened. He dared not stay and wanted to escape.

A few more moves and many people fell again.

“You want to leave?” Once Jack saw that the other party wanted to run, he stepped forward and his body slightly rushed forward. He was like a leopard and he rushed more than ten meters forward. He caught up to the other party and stroked across the opponent’s neck with a backhand move.

The bald man fell and Brother Tempest was also settled by Jack with a cut.

At this moment, only around 20 people were left. Jack did not hesitate. He rushed forward and killed them one after another.

Jack looked at his watch after he threw the knife in his hand on the floor and was stunned. “It seems that talking to them wasted quite some time. This actually took me ten minutes!”

Jack settled around 300 people within ten minutes. These ten minutes even included chatting with the other party and smoking a cigarette. However, Jack still felt that he used too much time. If this was

known by other people, they would be surprised to an extreme extent.

“Tiger, let’s go. What are you still standing here for? Let me send you to the ground floor of your house. I still need to go back and accompany my daughter shopping!”

Jack looked at his clothes and discovered that there was some blood on it. He directly took off his clothes and changed into new ones he got from his car.

He looked at his shoes and there was some blood under it. He rubbed it against the grass before entering the car.

“Big-big brother. You-you are too good! Am I dreaming?!” Tiger sat in the car but was still unable to process what happened. If he had not made up his mind to come over and bear everything with Jack, he would not have known that Jack was this good.

No wonder Jack was daring enough to let the other party bring as many people as they liked.

Jack directly pinched Tiger’s thigh. “Is this painful?”

“Ah, pain...pain, pain!” Tiger yelled out loudly but joy was written all over his face. “Big brother, you’re too good to be a normal soldier. It seems that they gave you quite a huge amount of retiring reward, you bought such a nice car.”

Jack smiled indifferently. “What if this is a rental?”

Soon, Jack drove his car to Tiger’s house before saying, “Don’t do deliveries tomorrow. Wait for me at home with your wife. I’ll come over to visit you as I have nothing to do tomorrow morning!”

“Okay, okay, okay!” Tiger was very excited. He quickly got down from the car and saw Jack off.

“Child, your father, he...” The eyes of Tiger’s wife were swollen from all the crying. She looked at the baby in the baby cot and as she spoke, her eyes turned fuzzy again.

At this moment, Tiger strode in. “Honey, I-I’m back! I didn’t die, haha!”

Chapter 464

“Tiger!” The woman ran over in excitement when she saw Tiger. She rushed into his arms and hugged him tightly, afraid that everything was a dream.

“Have you...you thought about it carefully? You’re not going?” Obviously, the woman thought that Tiger was reluctant to leave her and their child so he returned.

“No. F*ck me, it’s too shocking! I rushed over with a kitchen knife and a death wish. As a result, my big brother refused my help and asked me to look while standing far away! Oh my god, there were almost 300 people. My big brother waved his hand and killed 30 people. It was like seeing a ghost! Apart from that, he killed so many people in less than ten minutes. All of them! None of them survived... My big brother...he...he was like a god!” Tiger said vividly with an exaggerated expression and did not stop his hand gestures. He wanted to show Jack’s actions all over again.

His wife was already stunned. She originally thought that her husband did not go when he did. However, she had no idea that this big brother was so strong and killed so many people alone.

“Then did he get hurt? Which hospital is he in? Let’s quickly go over and visit him?” The woman wiped her tears dry. She soon thought that although he killed so many people and was very strong, he would have at least eight or ten cuts on his body.

“Hurt? Are you kidding me? Didn’t I say it? My big brother is like a god! How would he get hurt? Those people did not even touch his hair! Let me tell you, the so-called Eagle Clan might be closed down if they don’t offend my big brother and continue causing trouble for my big brother!” Tiger got more and more agitated as he spoke as if he was already that good.

“That’s good. That’s really good!” The woman jumped up in excitement. “I’m actually very worried about that big brother of yours. I’m afraid that he would die for my family. By that time, I will blame myself too. It’s so good that he’s so strong!”

Tiger held his wife’s face. “I’m sorry, wife for letting you worry together with me. Everything’s my fault. I’m useless, poor and I caused you to suffer together with me!”

“Silly, I’m not with you for your money. As long as you treat me well, we can earn money together! We can save up money and try to buy a house in this city area. My requirement is not high, I only need a two-bedroom house. That way, we can have our own place and we don’t need to move around or deal with the landlords!” The woman rolled her eyes at Tiger. She had no idea that there would be a time where the guy would speak romantically to her.

“Oh yes, Honey. My big brother asked me to not work tomorrow and he’ll come over to visit us and our son tomorrow morning!” Tiger quickly remembered it and said to the woman.

However, the woman frowned. “We’ve just paid the rent a few days ago and our wages will only be paid to us after a few days. We only have five hundred dollars with us and we need to be frugal with it. I’m afraid that we don’t have so much money to treat him well!”

Tiger also frowned and his face darkened. “We...we still need to prepare a table full of nice dishes too. How about this, our child still has sufficient milk powder and we can eat instant noodles for the next few days. We need to come up with 400 dollars to buy dishes and wine to serve my big brother well. If it wasn’t for him, we might not be able to keep our lives!”

The woman did not hesitate and directly nodded.

At this moment, Jack had already driven back home.

“Where did you go? Jack asked you to bring her to go shopping, right?” When Selena saw Jack came

back, she hugged Kylie and said to Jack while rolling her eyes.

“Of course it’s true!” Jack smiled, walked forward, and took over Kylie. “Let’s go, honey. I haven’t accompanied you shopping. The moon tonight looks good. Let us take a good walk and have a chat as a family!”

Chapter 465

“You even commented on how the moonlight is. Since when did you turn into a nerd?!” Selena felt warm in her heart and she promised with a sweet smile at the corners of her mouth.

The family of three walked along the street happily.

“Honey, do you see anything you like? Let me buy it for you!” Jack asked as they walked.

“There’s nothing I have my eyes on. You bought some clothes for me when you came back and it’s good that I have enough to wear!” Selena said after she thought about it.

“Daddy, daddy, I want some toys! Can I?” Beside them, Kylie said in embarrassment.

Jack felt lamenting inwardly. Yes, he was already back for so many days but he had not bought any toys for his daughter. When the family was poor previously, she must have only looked on as the other kids played with their toys.

“Sure, what does Kylie want? Daddy will buy everything for you! As long as Kylie likes it, daddy can buy every toy available in a shop for you!” Jack laughed and joked.

“Thank you, daddy! Daddy, I only want to buy a Barbie doll and a small yellow duck!” Kylie was extremely excited and her face was filled with joy.

“Oh my, my daughter is so understanding. She actually knows how to save money for her daddy!” Jack was quite happy with Kylie’s answer.

“I’m already satisfied. Before this, I could only look at them. Now, I can own two toys that I like in one go and that’s really good!” Kylie said with a smile.

The three of them walked and reached a shop filled with plenty of toys.

“That’s great, a Barbie doll! I want this Barbie doll!” Kylie directly ran over, took one, and hugged it in her arms.

Jack had complicated feelings when he saw his daughter’s happy look. This was his first time buying a toy for her.

“Yellow duck! Daddy, there’s one there!” Kylie soon saw a little yellow duck and she ran over.

However, there was only one of it and it was placed quite high, Kylie could not reach it even when she was on the tip of her toes.

Jack smiled as he stretched his hand to take it.

“Mummy, I want it. I also want the little yellow duck!” At this moment, a young boy was acting coquettishly to a woman.

Jack had already taken the little yellow duck in his hands and passed it to Kylie. “Kylie, come!”

Kylie had just received the yellow duck when the woman walked two steps forward and snatched it over. “We’re buying this toy!”

“You’re buying it?” Jack’s face darkened when he heard it. “I’ve already taken it and passed it to my daughter. How can you buy it?”

“You haven’t paid, right?” The woman smiled coldly. She hugged her hands in front of her chest and said with an arrogant expression, “My son has his eyes on it. You can go search for it at other shops. There’s none here!” No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 466-470

Chapter 466

Helpless, Kylie fought back her tears. She could only look at the little yellow toy duck with eager eyes. The woman handed her son the little yellow duck. The son felt triumphant and humored at the fact he had mugged Kylie.

“The toy was in our hands first, and you snatched it from us,” Jack sneered. “Why should we be the ones who should ‘get it somewhere else’?”

“That’s right. You’re so ill-mannered! Don’t you understand the meaning of ‘first come, first served’?” Selena was just as angry as she reprimanded the woman.

“I don’t care. It’s in MY hands now, so it’s mine. Besides, you haven’t paid for it!” that woman exclaimed arrogantly.

What happened next made the woman stunned silent.

Jack extended his hands and seized the little yellow toy duck. “Oh, in that case, it’s mine now!”

“You...” She pointed at Jack’s nose.

“Well, this isn’t yours because you haven’t paid for this.” A tooth for a tooth, Jack gave the woman a taste of her own medicine.

“Why would you snatch a toy from a kid as an adult?!” The woman was so mad she had no other comebacks. “That’s not gentlemanly at all!”

“Wha...wha...” The little boy then bawled as Jack snatched the toy in his hands.

“Look... Look at you! An adult who snatched a toy from a kid! What a shame! And look what you did to my son?! How are you going to compensate for this?” The woman panicked as her son cried and barked at Jack incessantly.

The saleswoman on the side could not stand this barbaric sight anymore and finally stood up for Jack’s family. “Madam, they had their eyes on the toy first,” she spoke firmly. “I suggest you check out the toy shops nearby; they must have the same model.”

“Are you hearing yourself?” The woman’s nerves frazzled even more as more patrons surrounded them. She pointed at the saleswoman angrily and yelled, “It was in OUR hands first before this young man snatched it from my son! Besides, the ‘gentleman’ should always let the lady choose first. Should he not be ashamed of himself?”

Jack chuckled at the woman’s pitiable comeback. “I might’ve let you have the toy if you had acted nicely, but you didn’t! I don’t have to be nice to such an unreasonable and uncivilized woman.” Jack smiled then continued without restraint, “It’s only because you’re a woman that I hadn’t laid a single finger on you. Otherwise, you’d be lying on the floor right now!”

“Okay, so we both had our eyes on this toy. If that’s the case, let’s see who can pay more. The one who pays more will get the toy!” The woman realized that she had no grounds to retaliate. Even though she felt slightly guilty, she still wanted the last word.

Any other day, she would have gotten things to work her way by doing this. Others would not dare to

mess with her as she was always lavishly dressed in branded goods. Who would have known that she would encounter a man like Jack, who would actually dare to go against her and fight with her publicly.

“Madam, we only sell fixed priced items here. We won’t accept any more than the fixed price, even if you’re willing to pay,” the saleswoman reminded as she bit her lips.

“Shut up!” that barbaric woman shouted at her. “I have money, and I’m willing to pay more for this! Stop yapping and just take it! Who are you to be defending the ungentlemanly man here?!”

Chapter 467

“I’m sorry. I’m only gentlemanly to women who are worthy of it.” Jack smiled before he continued, “Being a gentleman to a shrew is a disgrace to the culture.”

“You...” Face reddened in anger, she swung her palm and aimed for Jack’s cheek. That caught Jack off-guard; he did not expect this woman to act as violent as she was being ridiculous.

He caught the woman’s hand in an iron grip so powerful that the woman could not pull herself away.

“Are you trying to beat a woman, being a man like yourself?” she mocked again.

Other patrons who witnessed the scene shared the same thought that the woman was ill-mannered. It seemed this woman had encountered a worthy match—Jack did not seem to be giving in to her madness.

“I could do it since you instigated it, but that will dirty my hands.” Jack laughed. He grabbed the toys and passed them to the saleswoman. “I’d like to pay now,” Jack simply spoke. “Let’s not bother this woman.”

“Very well, bastard. You’re bullying me, a single mother, and my child. I’ll make you regret your actions!”

The woman pointed at Jack, right at his nose, before leaving with her son.

“Ah...” sighed the saleswoman. There were many customers just like that unreasonable woman, but many others chose to give in. Jack putting that woman to shame satisfied the onlookers.

“Well done! She needed a lesson.”

“That’s right. Little darling here picked it first, and she came right in and grabbed it! We saw what happened!”

“Mhmm! What an arrogant b*tch, paying double doesn’t change the fact that she’s a b*tch!”

The patrons started discussing after the woman’s departure.

“You’re a hero, Daddy! That auntie is a bad woman!” Kylie exclaimed the moment they stepped out of the store. She looked at her father with eyes filled with admiration.

“You must remember, Kylie. We must be kind, but we can’t be kind to just everybody. Bad people like that auntie need a lesson.” Jack smiled and held her little hands.

“Dear, let’s sit down at the park up ahead,” Selena suggested.

“Sure! I remember there’s a lotus pond in that park. It’s summer now, so the lotuses should be blooming.” Jack nodded.

Just as they were making their way to the park, a few men in black suits chased after them and blocked their way. The woman from the store soon caught up to them with her son in her hands. Panting, she yelled, “Here they are. Hmph! Not only did they take away toys from Hammy, but they made him cry too!”

Beside this woman was a man with a big beer belly. He had obviously struggled chasing after Jack and his family just by the sight of him panting his lungs out.

“Aren’t you gutsy, young man! How dare you take away my son’s toy? Why are you fighting over a toy with a child? Looks like I have to teach you some manners!” The fat man could only reach Jack after pausing and resting for a moment.

Chapter 468

Jack burst out in laughter. “This is going to be fun!” It seemed that this woman was married to a rich businessman, and they came with bodyguards. It was no surprise she was so ill-mannered.

Nonetheless, they should consider themselves unlucky for encountering Jack.

“What are you laughing at? My bodyguards have you surrounded. You should know what’ll happen next.” the plump man sneered.

“You’re right. He’s just a kid, and so are you! An unreasonable mom, and a judgemental dad... With parents like you two, it’s no wonder why your kid acts like this,” Jack spoke nonchalantly, shrugging as he did.

“We’ve had our eyes on the toy first. Your wife was the one who took the toy out of MY daughter’s hands. You’re blinded by lies!” Selena added. Such a shameless *ss to be chasing after them for that incident.

“Hmph! I don’t care if it was my wife who took it from you, you still made Hammy cry! I won’t let you go for that! I won’t accept it even if you want to return us the toy now. Go get him, boys!” the man ordered his bodyguard to charge at Jack.

“Ha! Consider yourself unlucky for stepping on Brother Hugh’s toe!” Some of the men closed in on Jack.

Alas, the bodyguards soon found themselves dropping like flies as they wailed like a baby. In comparison to the bodyguard from the Clark's and the Hugo's, they were mere chicken feed.

"Darling, what..." The woman was scared sh*tless.

"Your turn, Fatty!" Jack beckoned to the portly man.

This supposedly respectable 'Brother Hugh' was just as scared with sweat dripping down his face. Looking at how Jack had taken down a dozen of his bodyguards in mere seconds, it was only natural he was afraid of Jack.

"That's...too fast!" Even Selena was taken aback. She had seen Jack fight but not at such a speed. Had Jack levelled up, or did he not show her his true powers before?

"Sir... Good sir... Forgive me, I'll back off. We don't have to go through this for such a small matter..." The man's voice was evidently quivering as he laughed awkwardly.

"Small? Then what was all this bodyguard about? If I wasn't strong enough, I'm afraid that my wife and daughter would be beaten up, not just me." Jack looked at the man like he was a joke.

"I'll... How bout I'll pay you money and we call this a deal? How bout that...?" The fatty suggested after giving it some thought. He thought money could be the solution to all problems.

"No, thank you!" Jack declined. "There's one thing you can do, though. Your wife is at fault here, so go slap her three times and I'll let you go. Otherwise, I can make sure you'll be hospitalized for the next whole month. She, who made the mistake, should be punished!"

"Sir, I haven't even revealed the amount, and you should consider... I'll give you twenty thousand!"

Twenty thousand should be enough as compensation!”

The fatty thought Jack declined the offer at first because he had not disclosed the amount of compensation. Jack could have thought it was only a couple hundred dollars. Twenty thousand should be enough for Jack to let them go for such a small altercation.

“It’s not about the money!” Jack icily responded. He paced toward the fatty. “Option one: I beat you up. Option two: You slap your wife. Hard enough so I can hear the sound! If I can’t hear it, slap again until I hear it.”

The fatty turned around and looked at the woman behind him. He hesitated for a while...

“I dare you!”

Chapter 469

The woman glared at the plump man. “Walter, you won’t get away with it if you dare touch me!”

She merely finished her sentence when Walter looked at her, with fire in his eyes, and paced toward her.

He slapped her three times.

“I indulged you too much, you b*tch! Why do you keep causing me trouble? Who’s the f*cking boss here?! Without me, you’re nothing!”

It seemed Walter had been immensely frustrated with this woman and finally showed her what a man like him was made of. It felt good to vent his anger on her.

“You...” It dawned on the woman that she had to rely on this man for power; she only dared to act

recklessly because of this man. She had no guts to fight back when it was the same man who slapped her.

“Scram!” Jack yelled as he looked at the quarreling couple and the bodyguards aroused from unconsciousness.

Those guards fled like there was no tomorrow.

“Kylie, are you okay?” Jack turned around to make sure he did not scare Kylie, his tone much gentler this time.

“No, Daddy. They’re bad guys and they deserved that. When I grow up next time, I wanna be like Daddy! No one will bully me then!” Little Kylie then struck a Superman-like pose, though adorably so.

“Let’s go, you two.” Selena looked at the father-daughter duo and they walked toward the park.

Jack was at peace as he could have a moment with his family—walking by the lotus pond, listening to the croaking frogs, and enjoying the summer breeze.

As they were crossing a wooden bridge, Kylie pointed forward and asked, “Daddy, Mommy, look! Why are the uncle and auntie over there kissing?”

Selena and Jack looked in the direction where Kylie pointed and, under the light of dusk, they saw a couple kissing each other in a passionate embrace.

“Hush, Kylie. We should go home.” Abashed, Selena’s face reddened as she covered Kylie’s eyes. Selena turned around, ready to leave.

“Yes, let’s go. We’ve had fun today, and we’ve got work tomorrow,” Jack agreed.

“Hey, Daddy, Mommy... Are they going to make babies?” Kylie asked just as they exited the park.

Her daughter’s question made Selena flabbergasted. She had no idea how to answer Kylie. She was only four years old!

“You’ll know when you grow up, Kylie!” Jack answered.

“Hmph! I’m not a three-year-old anymore, I’m not too young to know!” She then quickly added, “Daddy, Mommy, why don’t you two kiss?”

Selena’s face blushed even more. She stared at Little Kylie and quipped, “What are you talking about? Never talk about that, Kylie!”

“Why do you want Daddy to kiss Mommy, Kylie?” Jack was curious.

“I want a brother, Daddy. You two should kiss. I’ll have a brother after that, right?” Kylie answered cheekily.

Chapter 470

With that, Selena’s petite face and ears were entirely flushed. She knew very well Kylie asked purely out of innocence, which made it much harder to answer her.

She was even more startled when Jack smiled and replied, “Alright, alright, don’t you worry. I promise you’ll have a younger sister or brother. Mom and Dad will have a few babies so you’ll have a few siblings to play with.”

Selena was so embarrassed that she pinched Jack’s back.

“Ah!” Jack’s yelp escaped him by reflex, but he quickly added, “The night is so beautiful.”

The family of three quickly arrived home. Kylie was fast asleep in bed when Jack came out of the shower. Jack returned to his mattress and got ready to hit the sack.

Just as he was getting ready, Selena turned around from the bed and looked at him. “Honey... Why don’t you sleep on the bed tonight? Consider it your reward for performing well as a father and a husband.” Selena blushed as she finished speaking.

Jack squatted happily on the floor as he heard that. Softly, he whispered, “Honey, have you...been considering to give Kylie a sibling she asked for? Great! Me too!”

Selena rolled her eyes at Jack. “Pfft! What are you talking about? I pity you for sleeping on the floor, so I’ll let you sleep on the bed tonight. Kylie won’t know about this as she’s fast asleep.”

“Just...one night? Sleeping and nothing else?” Jack was slightly disappointed as he thought he would have a chance with Selena.

“Cut it, you! Kylie is sleeping just right there, and I’m not going to risk her seeing anything. We can think about it after we’ve moved and when she has her own room. Also, I’ve told you that you have to prove yourself to Grandpa before I accept you as my husband.”

Selena tucked Kylie toward the center to make some space for Jack. “So, are you coming up or what? Otherwise, I’m going to hit the sack. Remember: I’m only letting you come up because I’m in a good mood today.”

“Of course I’m coming! I’m not a fool.” Jack climbed straight into bed beside Selena.

Selena could deny it all she wanted, but her heartbeat rate increased as soon as Jack cuddled beside her. One should consider this their first intimacy as what happened last time—when she conceived Kylie—was an accident.

They had no physical contact for five years after that. One could say she was as pure as a dove.

“Honey, so you were saying... We can’t do that because Kylie doesn’t have her own room? We should go buy a house then—a big villa,” Jack suggested after giving it a thought. “That way, we can fit the whole family and Kylie can have her own room, and we can—”

“Pervert!” Selena stared at him, then said, “Actually... I don’t feel comfortable staying with Taylor’s because I’ll have to see that bastard, Ivan, every day there. It’s a bummer. At the same time, I do wish to see Grandpa inviting us to stay with them, because that’ll mean that they’ve recognized you as a family.”

“So you don’t feel comfortable staying with the Taylor family? That’s an easy problem to solve! We can buy a villa, it’s not that expensive!” Jack proposed. “And we don’t have to wait until Grandpa invites us to stay with them; I can just fulfill those two promises they asked for. By then, it doesn’t matter if they want us to stay with them. The decision will be in our hands.”

“That’s true!” No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 471-475

Chapter 471

“But we don’t have money now, so we’ll have to wait for two months before buying a house,” Selena spoke, seemingly approving Jack’s idea. “You already gave 20 million as a bride-price to Ma, so you don’t have to give anything anymore. What’s left is Grandfather’s birthday gift and the ten-million compensation to Ivan. I’ve got an idea: Since you’re on excellent terms with Miss Tanya, perhaps you could ask her to give you your first month’s salary a few days earlier than the actual payday. Problem solved!”

She paused for a moment, caught up in her thoughts, before adding, "Wait till you get another month's salary, then we'll go and scout for villas. It's not like we can't stay here for now."

"I don't think we can stay here, though! Kylie doesn't have a room to herself, and you definitely won't allow me to touch you!"

Jack was firm in his decision as he spoke, "I'll go and see if there are any suitable houses for us when I have the time. We'll see after we've set our eyes on something."

"Your job is pretty free and easy, huh?" Selena did not know whether to laugh or cry. She felt like Jack was being a rather irresponsible bodyguard, getting off work early when he had personal errands to run. There were probably no other jobs that were as easy-going as this in the world.

The couple quietly chattered among themselves. Eventually, they drifted off to sleep as the night thickened.

The next morning, Selena jolted awake and told her husband to get up, afraid that their daughter would see him on the bed. Only then did she wake Kylie up.

The two quickly set off to go about their separate routines for the day.

In the Drake family's estate, James, Spectre, and Tanya were all utterly stupefied by last night's events. There were 300 Eagle clanmates who came, and each of them were powerful fighters in their own right. One of them had been the Eagle Clan's top fighter, too. His fighting prowess was comparable to that of a general, yet he had perished under Jack's indescribable power.

They came to check on the corpses the moment Jack left. More specifically, the 30 odd ones who Jack had killed with a wave of his hand. They searched for nearly half a day, yet they found that the bodies were strewn everywhere. They had no way of telling the 30 odd men who had died first.

In the end, Spectre could only sputter a single sentence: “He probably has some sort of hidden weapon!”

Moreover, according to their deductive reasoning, it was confirmed that Jack was a God of War with his tremendous fighting prowess. If he was not one of the Nine Gods of War, then who was he? It was possible that Jack—this God of War—was ranked highly.

Tanya then came before her father.

“That jerk Jack called earlier and said he had errands to run in the morning, so he isn’t coming around. He’ll come by in the afternoon,” she muttered, dissatisfied.

“Whatever he likes. We can only please a person like this; we cannot afford to offend him!” James smiled. “Talk to him more often if you have nothing to do, understand?”

“Tanya, where’s Jack? Isn’t he coming over?” The last thing they expected was for Yvonne to come searching for Jack, clad in a sexy dress to boot.

Momentarily stunned, Tanya could not help the grin from forming on her face. “Why are you looking for him, Yvonne? Don’t tell me that his absence makes your heart grow fonder for him.”

Yvonne’s cheeks grew red. “No way! I just wanted to go out shopping with you, and I wanted to bring Jack along because I’m scared that it’ll be dangerous outside,” she protested vehemently. “Besides, wouldn’t it be a waste if we don’t get him to work even after paying him so much money?”

At this moment, a bodyguard watching over the entrance ran over. “Miss Tanya, Master, there’s a beautiful woman with over 20 bodyguards in her retinue,” he reported. “She said that she’s here for Jack White and asked if he was coming to work today!”

Chapter 472

“She’s looking for Jack?”

“A beautiful woman?”

Tanya and Yvonne exchanged glances, unable to comprehend the irritation they were experiencing.

“Just how beautiful is she?” Yvonne pressed on. “Why does that geezer still have beauties clamoring after him?”

“Oh, she’s very beautiful. How do I put this? She’s almost as beautiful as you, Miss Yvonne, and she’s on a whole other level of beauty, just like Miss Tanya!”

The words gushed out of the bodyguard’s lips, bluntly so. His mind was riddled, though. Why were these two ladies not focusing on the main issue? The woman asked if Jack was here, and yet they were focused on the woman’s beauty? This was no beauty pageant!

“Jack isn’t here. He’ll probably only come around in the afternoon. Tell them to go return for now,” James spoke straightforwardly.

“No, I want to go out and see who’s the woman looking for Jack!” Tanya spoke after she thought about it.

“I want to see her, too!”

A spark of envy flickered in the two women’s hearts. Was she Jack’s ideal type just because she was a beauty? After all, it would be no strange matter if some women were attracted to the same man, especially when Jack was a fine man. Furthermore, they had heard about the wealthy woman at the auction last time. They assumed that, one way or another, she had ties with Jack. She probably was not taking care of Jack. Rather, she liked him and was his confidant. After all, a man like Jack did not seem the sort who would want to get involved with innocent young women.

The two ladies followed the bodyguard to the entrance, hastily making their way.

A beautiful woman was standing at the entrance, and she had on a white dress with a floral print. A small smile adorned her face, and she gave off a gentle and sweet disposition. Her aura was as clear as a spring breeze, and she emanated the sweet taste of first love.

“Miss Tanya, why have you come here? Where’s Jack? Isn’t he your bodyguard? He should be coming to work about now. Has he arrived yet?”

The woman’s eyes brightened when she spotted Miss Tanya. The smile on her face turned even more radiant.

“Do I know her? She looks familiar, but why can’t I put a finger on it?” Tanya frowned, her expression furrowed.

“Since when has another beauty emerged in Eastfield?” Yvonne grew even more jealous. She felt that the beauty in front of her was more attractive than herself—this woman with a smile sweet like honey.

“Tell me if Jack is around first. I’ll tell you who I am after that. How about that?” The woman chuckled and folded her arms across her chest. Her figure was well-balanced, and it carried a warm and refreshing temperament.

“He’s not here yet. That idiot says he’s got errands to run and is only coming over in the afternoon.” Tanya’s expression gradually turned sour. Jack was not doing his job as he should have been.

Chapter 473

“Alright. You’ll tell us who you are now, right?” Yvonne spoke, drawling her sentence as she did.

“Do you not recognize me? Heh. It’s Sharon, Tanya! Do you really not recognize me?”

Sharon grinned. “I asked Jack to marry me before, but he didn’t give me an answer. I was overweight then and I looked ugly, so it’s not odd that he refused me. Because of that, I decided to wait for a while before trying my luck again. There might be hope for me if I ask for his hand now!”

“Sharon!” Tanya took a sharp intake of breath. She scrubbed her eyes, suspecting that she was hallucinating. She studied Sharon closely. The woman before her and the Sharon she knew seemed like two completely different people.

However, after careful observation, she really did look like Sharon. It was no wonder Tanya felt like she looked so familiar when she saw her.

“My God. You managed to cure your disease? How many kilos did you lose? I remember seeing you just a few days ago. Didn’t you weigh around 200 then?”

Shock also jolted up Yvonne’s spine. She mentally debated with herself that the person before her was a swindler. Sharon was saying that she had asked Jack to marry her before, but he had not agreed to her. Now that she successfully lost weight and became a stunning beauty, she wanted to give it a second shot.

“I did. It’s all thanks to Jack’s work. He’s a genius of a doctor. He gave me three pills and I lost weight. It’s amazing!” she gushed. “I love him to death. He gave me life—a second chance at life!”

A slight flush colored Sharon’s face as she spoke. Her expression turned bashful. “Maybe you two think that I’m too reckless now, but I truly think Jack is the perfect man!”

“He’s not too bad as a person, Sharon, but he’s probably not as perfect as you portray him to be,” Yvonne reminded her gently, expression unreadable.

“That’s right. You’re so good-looking now, and there are so many bachelors out there for your picking. Why did you choose a bodyguard? He’s also married! Would your parents even agree to this?” Tanya was also slightly unhappy, although she herself did not know why.

“My parents? I never asked them!” Pursing her lips for a moment, she then added, “But Daddy and Mommy love me very much; they’ll definitely respect my decision. Besides, my parents seem to like Jack very much, him being such an outstanding young man. They’ve had nothing but praises for him these past two days, and they told me to speak with him more often if I had nothing to do—and to go out with him!”

Here, Sharon gave a devilish grin. “My mom even taught me that in order to win someone over, you’ll have to win their family first,” she said apologetically. “Since Jack isn’t here, I’ll come over in the afternoon to see him and go see his parents in the morning. I’ll give his wife a present. Oh, his daughter too!”

“Seriously? Your mom taught you something like that?” Yvonne’s expression grew rather dark, blatantly unhappy. She felt as though something of hers was being snatched away.

Additionally, Sharon was a young mistress of a first-class aristocratic family, yet she displayed such crude behavior. Who knew her thought-process? Jack was a pervert, yet he was so outstanding in her eyes.

“All right, I won’t bother you any longer, Tanya, Yvonne. Heh. I’m going to see Jack’s family now. I need to get them presents! Oh, right. I heard that Grandfather Taylor’s 70th birthday party is in nine days. Heh! I want to attend it as well. Then I get to see more of Jack!”

It was evident that Sharon was now a fangirl of Jack White. She and her bodyguards quickly left in their cars.

“She managed to lose so much weight in three days?” Tanya went silent for a moment before a sigh escaped her lips. “Sharon is so pretty after she lost weight, and she doesn’t have any loose skin on her either. Jack is amazing, being able to treat a disease like that.”

Meanwhile, at a different place, a fiery red Porsche 911 parked at the bottom of a dilapidated housing complex. It contrasted starkly against its environment.

Chapter 474

Jack carried two enormous luggage bags he had bought earlier and stood before Tiger's residence.

"Big Brother, you're finally here. My wife and I have been waiting for you for a long time!" Opening his door and noticing Jack at his residence, Tiger burst into guffaws.

"Come in! Come in!" Tiger's wife immediately came forward to welcome him.

However, she was puzzled at the sight of Jack carrying in two brand new luggage bags.

"What's this, Big Brother?" Tiger's expression matched that of his wife's. Was Jack thinking of moving house?

Unfortunately, their house was extremely small. There was no way he could move in with them.

"I didn't have time to pick something good for you before I came, so I brought two huge luggage bags for you!" Jack chuckled and took the bags in, placing them at the corner of the room.

Judging from Jack's nonchalant expression, the luggage bags seemed to be light—probably empty.

Tiger and his wife were dumbfounded. This was the first time they were seeing a visiting friend buying a present like this. Others would usually buy fruits, cigarettes, or alcohol—things like that. Still, the two noted that they were rather decent luggage bags. They wondered how much Jack had spent on them; they seemed branded.

“Big Brother, you’re too generous. Why should you bring a present when you’re visiting us?” Tiger laughed and asked his wife to go grocery shopping after checking the time.

Jack scanned the room, and his gaze eventually fell on the child at a bed. “How much is the rental here per month, Tiger?” he asked.

An awkward smile made its way on Tiger’s face. “It’s not expensive. It’s probably the cheapest housing area in Eastfield,” he answered. “It’s about five to six hundred per month, mainly because there’s only one room and one living space here. That’s why it’s cheap!”

His smile eventually grew dull, rather bitter-like. “You know that my wife and I don’t earn much. Not only do we have our living expenses, but my parents aren’t in good shape either. They’re in the hospital now, but they’ll be discharged tomorrow. My wife hasn’t been working these past few days because my parents were sick. She could only stay at home, looking after our kid and sending my parents some food.”

Jack nodded at his answer, and he gently patted the other man’s shoulder. “Don’t worry, Tiger. You call me Big Brother, and as your Big Brother, it’s only natural for me to help you out a bit. Take the two bags as a small token from me!”

Tiger felt embarrassed, unable to comprehend why Jack would say something like that. “Thank you, Big Brother. Let’s drink to our hearts’ content. I don’t have much money now, so I’m afraid I’ll have to trouble you to eat something simple!”

“You’re treating me like an outsider, saying something like that. Didn’t we sustain ourselves on bags of peanuts and two liters of Laobaigan liquor last time? That was the kind of life I led!” Jack chuckled.

After a while, Tiger’s wife came back with the groceries, whipping up a wide array of dishes. Noon came, and Jack drank some alcohol with Tiger before he left their residence.

“I cooked too much,” Tiger’s wife spoke first after Jack left their humble home. “There are so many

leftovers... It's kind of a waste."

"It's not a waste. Nothing is a waste when it comes to treating my Big Brother to a meal!" Tiger smiled. "We can still eat it tomorrow if we can't finish it today."

His wife rolled his eyes at him. "True, we can eat it tomorrow, but it's been so hot lately. We don't have a fridge. It'll be a waste if we can't finish this tomorrow."

Her gaze then drifted toward the two bags at the corner. Her lips subconsciously spread into a grin. "Seriously, your Big Brother has been a soldier for such a long time that he doesn't know what presents to give anymore. Who on earth gives luggage bags? And two, at that!"

"Never mind that. Anything that Big Brother gives is good stuff. Besides, you know that it's branded. It's a representation of his kindness!" Tiger had drunk to the point he was slightly tipsy, the grin on his face unusually wide. "I had been worried that he had died on the battlefield. It's a relief he's still alive."

His wife merely laughed in reply. She walked over and was about to carry the two empty bags into their room.

"Ah!"

Chapter 475

In her effort of lifting the bags, Tiger's wife found that the bags that were, in fact, heavy. She could not lift them because she only used a little strength.

"Why is it so heavy? They're brand new. Is there something inside?" The woman's brows furrowed, expression puzzled.

Realization shook Tiger to the core when he heard this. He leaped to his feet and slapped his own head.

“Big Brother had said this: ‘You call me Big Brother, and as your Big Brother, it’s only natural for me to help you out a bit!’”

He rushed over and laid the luggage bags flat on the ground. Tiger opened one. The minute he opened one bag, red-colored notes were practically bursting out from the bag. There were so many that the bag could barely hold everything in!

“Oh my God... That’s a lot of money! I’ve never seen so much money in my entire life!” His wife stared wide-eyed at the luggage bags, overwhelmed with shock.

Tiger opened the other bag. Just like the other bag, wads of red notes filled this one, filling its entirety.

“Big Brother, this... Since when did you become so rich? Why are you giving us so much money?” Tiger sat on the floor, staring at the two bags before him. He was completely stupefied.

“This much money is enough to last us for a lifetime, isn’t it, Tiger? We can buy a house, a car—and we’ll still have so much left!” His wife gulped, only responding after a long pause.

“Mmh. It’s definitely enough. And I was asking why that fellow was acting so strangely, giving us two luggage bags. Turns out everything is cash inside these two bags!

“He must’ve debated against giving me a credit card; he knew I wouldn’t accept it. So that’s why he did this!” Tiger was so moved that he found it hard to form coherent sentences. Jack was being way too generous toward him and his family.

“We won’t have to eat instant noodles for the next few days, right, Dear?” His wife smiled, happiness welling within her.

“No, we don’t. Heck, let’s just quit our jobs tomorrow and go buy a house. We’ll have a proper place to stay when Mom and Dad get out of the hospital. And after we get a house, we’ll get a car. We can even

open our own food business!” Tiger said, extremely excited.

Upon leaving Tiger’s residence, Jack drove over to the Drake family’s residence, ready to go to work. Little did he know, however, that a beautiful young woman with bodyguards in tow came to his house.

“Hello there, Uncle, Auntie. Heh. I’m here again!”

Sharon greeted, grinning.

“Miss, you’re...?” Fiona frowned. She did not recall associating with such a rich heiress.

“It’s me. How can you not recognize me so fast? It’s Sharon,” Sharon replied. “Look at me! The pills were so effective. I managed to lose weight successfully!

“And I taught the woman who tried to sabotage me yesterday a good lesson. I’m feeling a lot better now!” Sharon beamed.

“Miss Sharon, is that truly you? My God. Y—You’re so beautiful!” Fiona was stunned.

“I...I’m here to visit all of you.” Sharon’s cheeks flushed red. Then, she added, “And I’m here to ask for Jack’s hand!” No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 476-480

Chapter 476

Joan’s expression became displeased after she heard this. She had an uneasy smile as she replied, “Didn’t you promise to not ask for Jack’s hand anymore the last time, Miss Sharon?”

Sharon's expression became awkward. "I—I wasn't good-looking then, so it was only to be expected that Jack would reject me. Now, I'm a lot prettier, and Jack is such an outstanding man, so I want to give it another shot!"

Joan began to feel exasperated. "I appreciate your affection toward Jack, Miss Sharon, but I understand my son's character better," she insisted, smiling. "He's stubborn and straight-laced. That's why when he told you that he didn't like you, chances are that you wouldn't be able to convince him even if you tried again. I suggest that you let it go, Miss Sharon."

"I know this, Auntie, but I still want to try. I won't have any regrets only after I've tried!" Sharon gave a wan smile and clapped her hands. Some of her bodyguards then came forward and carried the gifts she bought.

"I didn't know what to buy for everyone, so I'm giving a jade for each person here. I hope it's to your liking! Since Kylie is still young, I just bought her a few dolls." Sharon commented, smiling.

"My God. There's one for me, too!" Xena took the lacquered box in joy and examined the jade inside. "This jade's color is remarkable, Miss Sharon. This must've been expensive."

"Not a single one of these jades our Young Miss has chosen for you is below a million dollars. These are very good jades!" one of the bodyguards immediately answered.

"So expensive? My goodness. Miss... Miss Sharon, you're too generous!" Xena was extremely moved. So long as one was associated with the rich, they would always reap some benefits.

She never expected that staying by Ben's side would bring her out of her miseries.

"How—how can we accept this?" Fiona's face was all smiles; her heart bloomed in happiness.

"Why can't you, Auntie? This is nothing if I marry Jack. And if I really do, we'll be family. I'll be willing to

be the second wife. There's no need to be so calculative among family!"

Sharon smiled and added apologetically, "But I do hope that you'll be able to convince Jack, Auntie. I'm in no rush about this, so take your time. I can start off just being friends. I hope you guys keep quiet about this and advise him when you have the time. Who knows? He might just change his mind."

How could they refuse after they had received such wonderful gifts? Moreover, if Miss Sharon truly became Jack's second wife, then Fiona herself would share the happiness and have money to spend. She quickly made her stance known.

She never bothered to think twice about the matter as she enthusiastically answered, "Don't worry, Miss Sharon. I also realized that you're a nice girl, so I understand you. You'll make a fine wife. I'll definitely help you to convince Jack as best as I can!"

On the side, Joan was rendered speechless. Fiona had only met Sharon a few times, exchanged a few words, and she somehow understood her? Needless to say, she understood Fiona's personality very well. She was a woman who would go to all ends for money. That was why she could not be bothered to argue with her. She pretended that she did not hear anything.

Andrew, however, could not bear to listen to this any longer. He coughed and said, "Let's leave the kids to sort out matters between themselves. We have no rights to interfere in matters of the heart."

He never expected his wife to roll her eyes at him. "The hell are you talking about? We're far more experienced than them. That's why we should take the initiative and guide them!"

Chapter 477

"That's right. You're so right, Auntie!" Sharon beamed. "I'll be taking my leave now. Thank you for your understanding."

"Miss Sharon, why don't you have lunch with us before you leave?" Fiona said politely.

“No need, Auntie. Maybe next time!” Sharon cast a smile over her shoulder and quickly left with her men.

“Seriously, are you that desperate for money?” Andrew huffed angrily after Sharon left. “Jack is your son-in-law, and who on earth finds a second wife for their son-in-law? You’re probably the first in history of all mankind to do so!”

“What do you know?!” Fiona’s expression suddenly turned frosty. “I’d tell any other girl who wants to be Jack’s second wife to scram, but this woman is different. She’s Miss Sharon, heiress to the George family!”

She paused here before continuing, “Think about. The George family is one of the Four Major Families here. There are only four first-class aristocratic families in Eastfield, and they’re one of them. They must be rolling in cash! Also, Sharon is so beautiful now, and she’s willing to be Jack’s second wife even with her social standing. How can we refuse a girl like that? It’d be complete idiocy to do so!”

“and you say that you don’t love money? Seems like you’re pretty greedy to me!” Andrew walked aside and sat on a stone bench. He whipped out a cigarette and lit it up, his expression twisted into a grimace.

As Selena’s father, he did not want his daughter to share a man with anyone else. It was only natural. Furthermore, Jack had made it clear he did not like Sharon. How could they try to pair them up like that?

“That’s right, Fiona. There’s no need for us to interfere in our children’s business. Let them settle it between themselves. After all, my son is earning quite a bit now. We’ll have our own wealth in one or two years’ time!” Joan finally commented, unable to contain herself any longer.

“We have a chance for an actual future now. No one in their sane mind would refuse that much money. Do you know how much the George family earns? Besides, they don’t have a son, so Sharon will inherit all the family businesses. She’ll listen to whatever Jack says, too. Doesn’t that mean that the money is practically Jack’s once her parents pass away? You think I’m money-minded? I’m just thinking of all this for your son’s own good!” Fiona folded her arms across her chest, a cold smile on her face as she spoke



to Joan.

“That’s right. Why didn’t I think of that?” Ben’s eyes brightened. Assuming that Jack truly married Sharon and that the George family had no other inheritors to their fortune, she would definitely listen to everything he said, considering she liked him so much. With that, Jack would control the George family’s every business.

They were a first-class aristocratic family. Just the thought of their money nearly moved him to tears. Although this was a long-term scheme, it would grant unimaginable rewards to them in the future.

“Auntie, you have to listen to my mom on this. It’s not just my mom that needs to do the convincing—you have to help convince your son, too. He always listens to you. Your advice will have a great effect on him.” Ben began to coax Joan after hearing what his mother had to say.

Chapter 478

The mother-and-son duo placed Joan in a difficult predicament. “I’ll try my best,” she said perfunctorily, “but his opinions are his own. We can’t force him on anything.”

“That’s right, Joan. That’s the spirit! We can’t control his heart, but we can certainly try our best to advise him to decide what’s best for him.” Fiona’s face broke out into smiles again, seeing as Joan was on their side. She even called the other woman’s name so lovingly.

Joan merely smiled and proceeded to ignore Fiona.

...

At that moment, at a hall in the Eagle Clan’s headquarters, more than a dozen men sat together, all executives in the clan.



One of the middle-aged men had a dark expression. He remained contemplatively quiet for a while before starting, “Our men have returned. Unfortunately, the three hundred odd men who died in the forests at the city outskirts last night were our men. None of those men survived... Baldy was one of them.”

“What? Baldy’s also dead?” Another woman was so frightened that all the color drained from her face. She was also a skilled fighter, and she—along with Baldy and two other elders—built the Eagle Clan to its current heights. They were the Eagle Clan’s infamous Four Fighters.

The four were extremely strong. The Eagle Clan behaved more impudently compared to other clans due to these four. So long as the clan had the four, nothing could stand in their way. The two other elders exchanged glances, their gazes filled with the same heaviness.

“Who is it? Who could be that strong? Don’t tell me that our men offended one of the powerful Kings of War?” One of the elders surmised after he thought about it.

“That’s got to be it. Only a King of War would be powerful enough to defeat Baldy and three hundred of our men. After all, the opponent was a single person, not a group of people!”

The other elder nodded. “It’s probably impossible for us to avenge our men if a King of War is genuinely involved in this. We’d be lucky if he doesn’t come knocking on our door!”

The head of the Eagle Clan could only agree, nodding as he did. “That may very well be the case. This King of War might have plenty of devoted underlings. They’ll easily sweep the Eagle Clan the moment he gave the order. Besides, we’ve already suffered enough.”

“So we can only grit our teeth and do nothing with such huge losses? F*ck! This is the first time we’ve suffered like this!” One of the executives was evidently enraged beyond relief, his hand gripped tightly onto the armrest of his chair.

Crack! The entire armrest snapped under his overwhelming strength.

“It pains me to say this, but we have no choice. This person is too strong. We can only wait and see what happens. We have no way of retaliating now.” A sigh escaped the leader. He then added, “Nonetheless, we should send someone to check up on everything: find out who killed Baldy and the others, and why our men decided to provoke the person. We need to investigate everything thoroughly. We should at least know the identity of our enemy.”

“But what’s the use of knowing? That person’s a King of War!” The executive from before smiled a humorless smile. It was the first time he felt so helpless.

“It’s always better to know than to remain ignorant. If he offends someone in the future, and that someone could rival him, we can team up with them and obliterate him!

“We won’t even get a chance to take revenge if we don’t know anything!” The clan head spoke firmly, absolute evident in his tone.

His audience felt that this made sense to them after they heard this, and they sent their men to conduct investigations. It was certainly not difficult to find out the truth. After all, so many men had gone out that night. Of course, the ones who did not follow into the fight would want to know why the fight took place. That was why they only needed three days to find out everything.

Meanwhile, Jack had reached the Drake family’s residence.

Chapter 479

“Oh, you’re finally coming to work. It’s a pity that you missed the morning drama.”

Tanya and Yvonne—the latter sipping on coffee—so happened to be in the living room when Jack arrived. The former spoke in a sour tone.

“Morning drama? Tell me.” Curious, Jack walked over to the couch and sat down.



“A beautiful young woman came to see you. She said that she liked you and wanted to marry you.” Yvonne sneered. “I know you’re super happy on the inside!”

“A beautiful young woman? Who?” Jack was surprised for a moment before he replied, “I think the only beauties I know are the two of you and my wife. Oh, right—and the Goddess of War, Lana. Still, she’s definitely not either of you, and she’s definitely not Lana. My wife is already married to me... So who on earth could it be?”

“Sharon George. Didn’t you help her to lose weight? Now that she’s successfully lost weight, she’s much prettier now!” Tanya gave a bitter smile.

“Her?” Jack’s features contorted into an unreadable expression when he heard those two words; the girl’s name. “She should just give up. I’ve told her before that I don’t like her, and she promised me she wouldn’t pester me anymore if she successfully lost weight!”

For reasons unknown, Tanya and Yvonne’s hearts leaped in delight when they heard his words.

Still rather unconvinced, Yvonne continued, “You don’t like the version of her before she lost weight, no? Wait till you see her now. You might just get a nosebleed!”

“A nosebleed? You’re just pushing it now.” Jack chuckled dismissively.

“She looks so beautiful now, and she’s got a pretty figure. She gives the aura of a fresh spring breeze. It’s as though... As though she was your first love!” The words left Yvonne in her internal struggle of choosing words.

“That’s her business; I won’t like her anyway. I don’t have any feelings for her!” Jack shrugged nonchalantly. He took out a cigarette and began to smoke it, his countenance unhurried.

“Y—You don’t like her type?” Tanya asked, her heart dancing with joy.

“I’m happy with my wife!” That single sentence plummeted the girls’ hearts in an instant. Was this fellow genuinely not interested in beautiful women?

“Jack, Jack! Where are you?” A familiar voice was heard at this moment; at a rather unexpected moment at that. Sharon and her entourage of more than a dozen bodyguards came over, looking for Jack.

The moment she saw him, her eyes brightened and her cheeks flushed red. “I asked the bodyguards, and they told me that you’ve just arrived. You’re here, finally!”

Jack was somewhat—though not so much—surprised when he saw how she looked. “Not bad. Just as I predicted; you have pretty features. You’re truly a beauty once you lose weight!”

“Really? You think I’m beautiful?” Hearing those words, she mustered the courage to come before Jack and plunk herself onto his lap. She wrapped her arms around his neck. “Then do you think I’m attractive?”

Chapter 480

The fragrance of her perfume filled his nostrils. Sitting on Jack’s lap was a soft, curvaceous body. Jack’s heart skipped a beat at the sudden boldness.

After all, he was a young man full of vitality. Even if he was a soldier, he couldn’t help his feelings when something like this happened.

Still, he quickly pushed Sharon off of him. “What are you doing? How can you be so shameless as a woman?!”

Sharon's face was as red as a tomato, yet she smiled even when Jack was fuming.

She smiled. "I'm not shameless; I'm just this straightforward because I like you," she said bashfully. "No other man has caught my eye like this!"

Jack was speechless. On the battlefield, he had a thousand different methods of killing the enemy—as easy as breathing.

However, he did not know what to do when facing women, especially a woman as bold as her.

He still maintained a stony expression. "Miss Sharon, don't forget the promise we've made before. You can't just go back on your word as the young mistress of the George family, understand?"

Sharon was taken aback for a moment, doubting and apologetic.

She ducked her head. "Of—of course I couldn't match up to you then, with the way I looked," she said sheepishly. "But with the way I look like now, I think I can match up to you, no?"

Jack was tongue-tied. He could not believe anything this woman said; she swapped faces faster than one could turn a page. His expression darkened, not acknowledging Sharon's words.

"So, do you think I'm pretty now?" she asked in a small voice.

Jack looked at her. "You are. But, I have a wife. I don't want to do anything to betray her. Go look for someone else. It'll be easy enough for you to find a boyfriend now."

He did not expect Sharon's lips to curve into a sweet smile instead. "I'm satisfied that you think I'm pretty. To me, you're the most amazing man I've ever met. I can't even be bothered to look at other men!"

Here, Sharon paused for a while before she continued, “Don’t worry, I won’t force you. I know that a victory forced is a bitter victory. We can be friends first! I’m in no rush. We can take it slow. I’m still young, after all!”

Jack did not know whether to laugh or cry. “We can be friends, but don’t dream about becoming anything else.”

Tanya and Yvonne’s tongues were frozen in their places as they watched the two; they were so direct. One of them directly professed her love, the other blatantly rejected her. Since when were the matters of the heart so straightforward? However, they had to give it to Jack—the man’s willpower was remarkable. Plenty of other men would be having nosebleeds looking at Sharon, but he easily rejected her. Furthermore, Sharon was straddled on Jack’s lap just now. What sane man could restrain himself when put in a situation like this? Jack easily pushed her away in the end.

“Take your time. There’s no hurry. Who knows? Maybe you’ll see my good side after mingling with me for a long time, and you might accept me just then!” Sharon gazed at Jack. She had a coy expression; it was obvious she was head over heels for him.

“Is that fellow really any good?” Yvonne and Tanya could not bear to watch this any longer. They shared a common thought: Sharon was going too far.

“Alright. I’m actually just dropping by to visit you. I’ll get out of your hair for now,” Sharon conceded. “But, don’t forget that you said we can be friends, so don’t push me away when I come around wanting to hang out with you during my free time!”

Sharon looked at Jack again, stroking her cheek. She bashfully called for her bodyguards and left.

“I...” Jack was completely speechless, his temple pounding with a headache. When would that child truly understand the situation? No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 481-485



Chapter 481

“What’s wrong? Have you lost your mind, now that a beautiful young woman willingly serves herself on a platter to you, you pervert? Don’t tell me that a pervert such as yourself is too shy to act on his impulses?” Yvonne mocked nonchalantly.

The exchange reminded Yvonne of the time Jack walked into her room right when she had just taken a nice, warm shower. She still bore that grudge against him until this day.

Jack did not expect the target would be on his back. “who told you that? Do you still remember who carried you on his back the night before when you were too drunk to even walk home?” Jack trumpeted deliberately. “And when you were on my back, my hands were not idling, too. Besides, I changed your clothes for you! Ring a bell?”

Jack recounted the incident in a sarcastic tone. He did not let Yvonne step on his tail since she was the one who started the mockery.

“You...” Yvonne’s cutesy cheeks were immediately kissed pink. She stomped her feet like a child, and with a slight annoyance in her tone, she complained, “Tanya, you told me my maid changed clothes for me. Why’s Jack saying that it was him? Did you lie to me?”

The sudden accusation stunned Tanya for a moment, then she remained speechless. Jack was obviously faking the facts to tease her, yet she fell for it.

Tanya pulled a bitter smile and explained, “My dear Sis Yvonne, how could you believe his words? Do you think I’d let him change your clothes? He’s lying!”

“Tanya, don’t hide it from her anymore. It’s nothing. I didn’t touch her at all. I just changed a new set of clothes for her,” Jack chimed in.



“In fact, Tanya herself requested me to change your clothes that night. She told me that you were too drunk to remember what happened. So, as long as she and I don’t say anything, you wouldn’t find out, and the same goes for the others! She made me promise to keep it secret.”

Jack’s expression was firm and solemn. Nobody could tell he was laughing uncontrollably inside his heart. He then added more fuel to the fire, “Don’t worry. This secret is safe with me...”

“I...” Anger flowed through Yvonne like lava. When she opened her eyes the next morning, she was already wearing her nightdress. If Jack had really changed her clothes, then Jack had probably...

She immediately cut off her train of thought and stared at Tanya, her eyes burning. “Tanya, tell me! Is this true?” She exploded. “Tanya, how could you let him do that? He’s a pervert!”

“Oh, my Lord! It’s not true! He’s fooling you!” Tanya did not know whether to laugh or to cry at this point. “Don’t you see it? He’s saying it deliberately to frighten you. Who you are to me? Would I lie to you?”

“Wha—You goon! I thought you were an honest person! How could you deceive me!” Yvonne breathed a sigh of relief, glaring at Jack.

“Ahem, wait, or do you secretly hope it was true?” Jack let out two dry coughs.

“Hmph! You wouldn’t dare to change for me!” She snorted coldly.

...

Jack was bored and he started playing with his mobile phone. He was skimming through some news when suddenly something on Eastfield News Network caught his attention.



“Ahem, Miss Tanya, I have an errand to run tomorrow morning, so I won’t be here in the morning, but I’ll be back by the afternoon,” he simpered and plastered an awkward smile on his face.

“Fine, but you can go shopping with us now, right?” Tanya pouted, feeling a little emptiness in her heart. She did not know when she started feeling a void in her heart whenever Jack was not around, but ever since then, she was always looking forward to seeing him again.

Yet, whenever she did meet with him, she would feel a flicker of irritation because of his solemn and cold attitude toward her.

...

The next morning, Jack arrived early at the entrance of an auction house, corners of his mouth curled up. “Babe, this villa looks fantastic. I’ll get it first and give you a surprise!” he murmured to himself.

Chapter 482

The Taylor family had been living in a community of townhouses. As the villas there were not large and sumptuous, the Taylor family bought multiple units, bordering them with tall thick fences and turning the area into the Taylor Residence.

On a small hill not far from the Taylor Residence was a huge and opulent villa resting at its foot.

Not only was the location of the villa strategic, but there was also an immaculate park nearby as well as a mega shopping mall. That was why the price was exorbitant for such a villa, with its value estimated to be around 20 to 30 million dollars.

The villa was spacious and was divided into three floors, its interior design extravagant and rich.

The owner of the villa was the head of a third-class aristocrat family who had spent a fortune on this

villa. The owner of the villa recently decided to move abroad. Thus, putting it up for auction.

The location was strategic and it was not far from the Taylor Residence. Hence, when Jack saw it on the Eastfield News Network yesterday, he immediately made a decision—he would bid for it, no matter what.

What he did not expect was to be stopped by two security guards when he arrived at the gate.

“I’m here for the auction!” Jack said, flashing a shy smile.

“Sir, if you want to participate in the auction, you need to go over there to have your assets and wealth status assessed and certified by our bank officers.

“The funds in your bank account cannot be lower than 50 million. Otherwise, you won’t be allowed to enter!” one of the staff explained.

“How troublesome!” Jack was speechless but he had no choice but to adhere to the process. He followed the staff member to get his assets assessed

The bank officer rubbed her eyes twice after seeing the result displayed on the machine. Was she mistaken? Dizziness washed over her when she realized that the information was correct.

Who was this man? How could a man possess such a large amount of money?

“Is everything alright?” Jack’s forehead creased, obviously displeased.

“Y—yes sir!” The bank officer’s voice trembled as she responded. She then handed his card back to Jack with both hands respectfully. She believed that the man before her was not an ordinary man.

After the verification process was completed, Jack quickly strode past the gate and entered. Already, there were a lot of filthy rich businessmen gathered in a private room. Obviously, they were all interested in this villa. Furthermore, the starting bid was not that high at all—only 10 million. Naturally, nobody wanted to miss this excellent opportunity.

A moment later, Ivan Taylor came into sight. His expression dulled and sank when he spotted Jack.

“What? Jack’s here? How could the rascal be here? Don’t tell me he wants to bid on the villa, too?”

Ivan started to ponder. There were only a few days left until old man Taylor’s 70th birthday, and Jack had promised to give him a gift worth more than 10 million dollars.

Could this villa be the gift that Jack was preparing for the old man?

Chapter 483

This thought further affirmed his presumption. This punk was planning to buy the villa for the old man’s 70th birthday present.

Every one of the Taylor family knew how marvelous the villa was. They woke up to the view of it and passed by the sight of it. The villa was located just opposite the Taylor residence; they could see it every day. Hence, Ivan came to see if he was able to obtain this villa with 20 to 30 million dollars. He wanted to present it to the old man for his birthday gift, or perhaps move into it himself and have the old man live with him.

After all, old man Taylor had been fixated on the villa whenever he went out as of late, murmuring to himself emotionally, “This villa opposite our residence is extremely well-built. If only I could live in it, I’d die without regrets.”

As for the resources needed to buy this villa, Ivan did not feel a pinch of pain since the money would be



coming from the Taylors' company. Besides, if he managed to get this villa and give it to the old man, it would earn him enough face and favor.

He paused for a moment as though some thought had suddenly entered his mind, and he immediately walked out of the auction room.

Outside, Ivan found a quiet and secluded place and took out his phone to ring Neil Hugo and Ken Clark. Not long after, the two of them—Neil and Ken—arrived at the auction house in a car. They quickly got out of the car and went to meet Ivan who was waiting at the entrance of the auction room.

“Young Master Taylor, why did you ask us to come over? Anything important?”

Ken blurted once he met Ivan. When they were on the phone a moment ago, Ivan did not provide any reason and simply requested them to come over. It was probably something serious and crucial.

“Do both of you know what is on auction today?”

Ivan did not respond to Ken's question, but rather reciprocated with another question.

“How would I know? I haven't paid any attention to the auctions for the last two days. It's probably nothing special. If there really was a golden opportunity, the auction would've called to inform!” Neil replied after thinking about it for a while.

“You're right. There was no notice on today's auction, just an advertisement on the website that mentioned it!”

Ivan flashed them an indifferent smile before he continued, “This time, the item that's on auction is the sumptuous villa that is right opposite our Taylor residence. The owner of the villa is moving abroad, so he's selling it off.” He paused. “I want to bid on this villa and give it to grandpa Taylor as his 70th birthday present. He'll be over the moon.”

“Damn! This is great! That’s a marvelous idea!”

Neil laughed heartily but his forehead creased to a furrow in the next second. “It’s a good idea, but why did you call us both over for this? Is it because you don’t have enough to bid for it? Or is it because the company capital is running low and you don’t dare to embezzle it?”

An awkward smile immediately appeared on Ivan’s face. “That’s far from the case. I just ran into Jack in the auction room. I think this trash must be here for the villa, too! I don’t know where his money comes from, but I think he wants to buy this house and give it to old man Taylor as well! Never thought this punk would be as smart as me!”

“What? No way! He’s here, too?” Ken frowned, concerned. “Don’t tell me he got an advance on his salary from Miss Tanya!”

Neil nodded in agreement. “If he dared to come here, he must’ve asked for an advance, and it’s probably not one month’s salary but two!”

“This second young miss of the Drakes, why’s she so good to Jack? This punk hasn’t even worked for a whole month yet and he’s already asked for an advance of two months. That’s 40 million!”

Ivan felt a flash of irritation. “Hmph! Even if he has 40 million, he still has to spare 10 million dollars to compensate me! So this leaves the damn kid with only 30 million to bid for the villa. There’s no way he can outbid me!”

“since Jack’s here to bid for the villa, I want to stay and watch the comedy show! I want to see how his facial expression distorts into an ugly one when he loses to Young Master Taylor!” Ken burst out in laughter. How could he miss such a rare opportunity to witness an embarrassing moment for Jack White?

“That’s right! Let’s go in, then. The other bidders are wealthy businessmen who already own several houses. They won’t be competing for the villa, hence you won’t have many competitors! The final win is

yours, Young Master Taylor!” Ken bobbed his head and agreed. The three of them quickly entered the auction room, their faces full of smiles.

“Oh, isn’t that Jack White? The infamous, useless, trashy son-in-law of the Taylor family! What a coincidence! Why are you here?” Ivan faked his surprise as he sat beside Jack, followed by the other two young masters.

Chapter 484

“What? That’s the husband of Selena Taylor, the Beauty Queen of Eastfield?”

“Yeah, this shrimp is extremely fortunate to have Selena as his wife! Everyone envies him!”

“What’s there to be jealous about? That shrimp is just the son-in-law of the Taylors by name, he could be treated like useless trash at home. Knowing that the Taylor family cast them out of the residence, I bet he’s not recognized as their real son-in-law!”

“That’s right! His mother-in-law definitely hates his guts. After all, their family suffered so much because of him!”

Many of the businessmen present started to tittle-tattle about them in hushed voices, some with contempt in their eyes.

Jack did not bother wasting his energy on all the gossip. He turned his head to the side and said, “Yeah, Ivan. What a coincidence! I didn’t quite expect to meet you here!”

“if my guess is correct, you’ve asked Miss Tanya for an advance of two months, and you’re here to bid for this luxurious villa as a gift for grandpa Taylor’s 70th birthday, am I right?”

Ivan chortled and continued, “You’ve got a great idea, I’ll give you that! This gift is not an ordinary one.

It's exorbitant and is worth at least 10 million! When the day arrives and you give this to grandpa Taylor, you'd gain some face and the Taylor family will finally accept you, am I right?

"But too bad for you! It just so happens that I've got my eye on this villa, too. So I'm sorry to break this to you but your efforts today shall be in vain." Ivan laughed mockingly and added, "Gifting Grandpa Taylor this villa is an awesome idea of mine. It's the most worthy and suitable present that's able to express my filial piety to him as his grandson! And the money that you brought with you today is probably less than what I have! So, you literally have no game in today's auction!"

"I really admire your confidence!" Jack effused a cold smile and decided not to pay attention to these three shrimps.

Time passed by rather slowly. Other than Jack, the three young masters, and several businessmen, there were only two to three other people from what seemed like third-class aristocrat families in the room. They were obviously interested in this villa as well, hoping they could get it at a cheaper price.

After a few minutes, a middle-aged woman came in sight, approaching the auction counter. She was wearing an aqua green cheongsam, flashing a big smile to the crowd as she walked in.

"Welcome everyone to the auction house! It's time to kick off our auction for today!

"Today's auction is a little bit different as it was commissioned by Mr. Ryan..."

The middle-aged woman gave an introduction before continuing, "Alright! Let's not waste time and begin our event! The starting price for today's item is 10 million dollars and is considered lower than the market price! Your bid cannot be lower than 1 million!

"Now, ladies and gentlemen, you may start the bidding!"

The middle-aged woman gestured with her hand and the auction began.

“11 million from me!” an old man shouted. He tentatively added a million after thinking about it for a while.

“12 million here!”

Soon, another man who looked like he was in his forties yelled, adding another million.

One million did not seem much for the people in this room.

Jack did not budge in the slightest. He knew very well that this villa was worth more than that. It was a spacious three-story villa with an exceptionally strategic location. Such a villa would cost more than 20 million. Hence, he knew it was impossible to get it at 11 or 12 million dollars.

Besides, there were quite some people here today for this auction.

Ivan, who was sitting beside Jack, did not start bidding immediately as well. Rather, he turned his head towards Jack and sneered.

He wanted to wait for Jack to start bidding. Once Jack started to place his bid, he would raise his bid just to beat him. He wanted to let him know that nobody could take whatever he had his eye on, especially not by a useless son-in-law.

Chapter 485

The seconds ticked by, and soon, the bidding price was raised to 21 million.

The price had already reached a level where some people had begun pulling out from the bidding competition and stopped increasing the price.

“Twenty-three million!”

Finally, Jack raised his hand and shouted a price, flashing the woman at the auction stand a warm smile.

“This gentleman has increased the price to twenty-three million dollars! Does anyone else wish to increase the bid?”

The corners of the woman’s mouth quirked up after hearing Jack’s price. He did not increase the price by just a million, but two.

“Twenty-five million!”

Without hesitation, Ivan raised his arm and added three million to the price as though he was the wealthiest man in Eastfield.

After he put his arm down, he turned to Jack and said, “Jack, don’t compete with me. This villa is my gift to Grandpa. You’re just a son-in-law, why do you want to fight me? You don’t even have the resources to win against me!”

“Are you sure?” Jack jeered coldly. Money was but a number to him. He could buy the entire Taylor property without batting an eye, let alone a villa.

“You’re snobbish, aren’t you?” Ken gave Jack a thumbs up and laughed aloud. “Jack, let us witness this great battle today. Between you and Young Master Taylor, whoever loses the battle will have to call the winner ‘daddy’, how does that sound?”

They never thought that Jack would simply shake his head and remain uninterested. “Sorry, but I wouldn’t want such an unreliable son. I’d be embarrassed and ashamed if I did.”

“You...” Rage pulsed through Ivan’s veins, making him stand up from his seat. He balled his fist tightly as if he was ready to fight. This shrimp had some balls. How dare he talk back to him like that?

“What’s the matter? Are you thinking about fighting me? This is an auction house, it wouldn’t be nice to cause trouble here. If you’re so keen on fighting, we can fight later after the auction!” he scorned indifferently, his right eyebrow raised.

Ivan immediately chickened out upon hearing Jack’s words. A hundred of him could not even win against one of Jack in a fight. The bodyguards of the Taylor family were not of bad quality; however, none of them could barely go near Jack, let alone a pampered young master like him.

“You’re lucky that today I’m not bothered about such a useless waste like you!” He added, sitting back down with his teeth clenched firmly, “If you’re so capable, go ahead and increase the price, then! Twenty-five million is now my bidding price!”

“Thirty million!” Jack shouted out the number nonchalantly.

Many of the wealthy businessmen who were still present began to view Jack differently, some with admiration. This young man had placed a bid of 30 million; increasing a bid by so much at once! The crowd certainly did not expect that this worthless son-in-law could be this rich.

The corners of Ivan’s mouth twitched. 30 million, that was quite high, was it not?

Nevertheless, the devil beside him, Ken Clark, said to him, “Young Master Taylor, don’t be frightened by him! This should be the highest price he can offer. He probably increased the bid by so much in one go just to try to scare you away,” Ken reminded him. “Jack only asked for an advance of two months. That’s forty million. He’d have to leave ten million aside to compensate you, so that would leave him with thirty million. This is as high as he can go!”

Ivan’s spirit lifted after hearing Ken’s analysis. “Thirty-one million!” he called out.

“What a bunch of idiots! The entry requirement for this auction house is that you have to possess at least fifty million in your bank account. How would I be able to enter otherwise?” Jack gave a half-smile. “Thirty-five million!” No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 486-490

Chapter 486

Ken and Ivan exchanged glances, their faces contorted. They forgot about the auction house’s entry requirements. They were all young masters of aristocratic families. The staff naturally never doubted their ability to spend. Hence, they entered the auction house without any verification at all.

There was indeed a requirement notice at the entrance stating that only individuals with at least 50 million in their bank account could enter the auction house. The three of them did not pay any attention to the notice.

After Jack’s reminder, they realized that this punk could very well fork out 35 million dollars.

“It looks like Miss Tanya has given him an advance of three months. It must be, it has to be! He’d have sixty million in hand!” Neil’s face turned cold and solemn. If this were the case, it would not be easy for Ivan to compete with Jack and take down this villa.

Ivan’s expression was even colder and uglier than Neil’s. If that was true, did it not mean that Jack could only raise the price to 50 million at most? Given that Jack would set aside the ten million he was owed. No wonder this shrimp behaved in such a brazen and arrogant way, adding five million in one go.

“What’s the matter? Don’t tell me you’re already scared over such a small amount of money?” Jack smiled contemptuously, noticing Ivan’s face grow dark. This man was indeed ignorant.

“Me? Scared? Are you kidding me? Why would I be afraid of you?”

Ivan chortled awkwardly to hide his anxiety. “Let’s bet! If I win this bid, you’ll kneel before me, clean,

and polish my shoes, and if I lose, I will do the same for you! How does that sound?”

“Since you’re so eager to clean my shoes, it’d only be polite for me to accept the challenge. How can I refuse such an excellent opportunity?” Jack agreed to the bet.

“Alright! Forty million here!” Ivan called out.

Ivan did not show any sign of hesitation. He wanted to see if Jack would continue raising the price.

“Forty-five million!”

Jack lifted his right arm without the slightest reluctance as if he was merely throwing a number to the crowd.

“Fifty million!”

Ivan gritted his teeth and countered without thinking twice. He was so going to win this villa today. The worth and value of the villa no longer mattered. He wanted to humiliate Jack in front of the throng so badly—waiting for the moment he would clean and polish his shoes in front of others.

“That’s right. Fifty million is the right number to call! That’s his limit! He can only spend so much money!” A big grin was plastered on Neil’s face, thinking that Ivan Taylor had successfully avenged him this time!

He reminded himself to take a photo of the scene for memory’s sake once Jack lost the bet and was forced to clean Ivan’s shoes later on. When he got bored and had nothing to do, he would take it out and laugh at it. The feeling must be awesome!

Ken also looked at Jack with a lopsided grin on his face. In his opinion, as long as Jack was not an idiot,

he would not raise the price further.

Anyways, Jack had requested a three month advance from Miss Tanya. He could not possibly spend all his money on this villa and ask Miss Tanya for a fourth advance. If that was the case, he would truly be a shameless b*stard.

“sixty million, then!” Jack let out a laugh and called out a higher number.

At this point, the smiles on the trio’s faces completely froze. They were puzzled and wondered if they had heard wrongly. This useless shrimp had used up his three-month salary and battled himself to death solely for the sake of winning this bet!

“Oh boy. You really have some guts, huh? This villa is not even worth sixty million, didn’t you know?”

Chapter 487

The corners of Ivan’s mouth twitched fiercely out of control. The crowd present at the scene clearly knew that there was a battle going on between these two men as they had been following their exchange.

Moreover, when Ivan challenged Jack to a bet, he had announced the terms of the punishment so loudly as if the crowd was deaf. His ultimate goal was to show everyone in the room that Jack was indeed useless trash who only deserved to kneel before him and lick his shoes clean.

But now, the tables had turned. The number—60 million—that Jack had just called out, sent him back into his tiny brain as he started to scheme again. ‘Is this villa really worth sixty million? If I continue to raise the price and it ends up being a trap that the b*stard has set for me, wouldn’t I be a fool, then?’ He thought to himself and doubted.

He pondered hard on Jack’s intention—was Jack deliberately increasing the price just to lure him into a deadly trap?

However, if he stopped here, it would mean he lost the bet which in turn, would mean that he had to clean Jack's shoes. How could a young master from a second-class aristocrat family like him kneel before trash and clean his shoes? If word of the incident were to spread, his name—Ivan Taylor—would never be as glorious as before!

Ken's eyes widened as though he had just come up with a brilliant idea with his mini-brain. He leaned forward to Ivan and whispered into his ear, "Young Master Taylor, don't be afraid of him! Go ahead and fight! You only need to fork out sixty million, I'll cover the rest! It's probably not going to be much more because I'm sure this punk has reached his limit. So just add another million to surpass him!" He paused before swearing, "Goddammit! We need to teach this punk a lesson no matter what!"

Upon hearing Ken's words, Ivan felt at ease as though the weight on his shoulders was finally lifted. With a smile plastered on his face, he shouted, "Sixty-one million!"

The scene happening at the back of the auction room had left the middle-aged woman on stage speechless. The two young men were practically shouting out prices from the back, making those around them—those wealthy businessmen, as well as a few other third-class families—dumbfounded. The crowd became watchful onlookers to this money battle.

They had even taken over the responsibility of the middle-aged woman as an auctioneer—directing and conducting the auction. The two of them took turns to call out their bids, jacking up the price to an unreasonable amount.

"Y—young Master Taylor, s—sixty-one million!" Her voice trembled in nervousness. She was just about to regain control of the auction when she realized the price had already reached an unbelievable amount. That would result in a mountain of bonuses, too! This was her first time encountering such an episode. Her soul could not help but feel flabbergasted with joy.

Before she could speak, Jack interrupted. "What's the matter? When did the Young Master of the Taylor family become so stingy? Did you think a million would be the magic trick to kick me out of the battle? Heh! I call seventy million!"

“Jesus Christ! Is he nuts? That’s seventy million!”

“Yeah! This isn’t just a shouting competition, right? He didn’t just shout out the number for fun, right? Isn’t seventy million considered money to him?”

“Yes, I can buy two villas with seventy million!”

A few of the businessmen started doubting their existence. Although they were rich, they held similar notions about obtaining items from an auction; the cheaper the better. Of course, people would want the price of an auctioned item to be as low as possible!

Never did they expect that this adopted son-in-law of the Taylor family would stir up so much trouble with Young Master Taylor, as though money was just stacks of paper to him.

“That...that much?”

Beside Young Master Taylor, Ken’s eyes widened into spheres as large as saucers. His jaw dropped to the ground. A moment ago, he had thought that he was on the winning side and that he only had to fork out one or two million to help Ivan win this bet.

Now it seemed like the shrimp had brought more money with him than they expected. They truly underestimated that piece of junk.

Or, perhaps the trash had asked for an advance of four months, or possibly even six!

However, he struggled to understand it, though. Was the Drake family an idiot? How could they be so nice to a mere bodyguard?

“Young Master Clark, this....” Ivan looked at Ken eagerly, seeking his advice. After all, he only had to

cough up 60 million and Ken would cover the remaining.

“Don’t be afraid! Just keep increasing the bid! I don’t believe that we can’t teach him a lesson today! He’ll wipe your shoes clean!”

“Seventy million, right? Jack White, I’ll fight you to the death today!”

“Seventy-five million!” he called out the bid after thinking about it for a moment, his fists clenched firmly and determination glowing in his eyes.

Chapter 488

In order not to be looked down upon and be seen as inferior, Ivan did not care about the issue of money anymore. What was on his mind was his image and reputation. He could not afford to lose his face. After all, as the young master of the Taylor family, the perception of him as being far more superior and better than the trashy son-in-law was natural. His status, his wealth, and his reputation were definitely far more superb compared to Jack’s.

It was impossible for him to kneel before Jack and clean his shoes. Furthermore, he now had the financial support from Young Master Clark—he only needed to cough up 60 million dollars and that was all!

“Young Master Clark, you’re truly amazing. You raised the bid!”

“Of course! How could a young master of the Clark family lose to a useless adopted son-in-law?”

“I heard that Jack works for the Drakes as a bodyguard and that his monthly pay is quite high. I’m not sure if it was the Drakes who lent him that amount of money, or perhaps they paid him his salary in advance!”

“His pay is high? Hmph! How high could it be? After all, he’s just a tiny little bodyguard.”

“He earns twenty million a month, isn’t that high?”

The crowd was talking about Jack energetically.

Jack frowned. The thing he cared the least about was money. He was interested in what was going on in that ignorant brain of Ivan’s. If Ivan were not an idiot, then why would he still raise the bid at this point?

“What’s wrong? Why did you stop? Are you afraid now? Or have you finally realized just how powerless and insignificant you are? Just kneel and clean my shoes already!”

Ivan thought he had finally won the bet when Jack stopped calling out his price as quickly as the previous rounds. He assumed that Jack had only requested an advance of four months and that 70 million was his limit. If Jack continued to raise the bid again, it would leave him no money to compensate Ivan. Hence, Jack only dared to go up to 70 million. The win belonged to Ivan now.

“eighty million, then!” Jack sighed long and hard before he called out a price again. He then added, “Ivan Taylor, your turn!”

“Eighty million?”

Ivan’s face blanked. It seemed like Jack desperately wanted him to lose; he was so ready to risk everything. Even if Ivan wanted to continue the game, he was afraid that Young Master Clark would say otherwise.

Ivan turned his head, looking into Ken’s eyes as though he was asking how much more Ken could bear.

All the color drained from Ken’s face as well, his face looking dull. He only expected to fork out a few

million, but the worthless shrimp had actually raised it to 80 million! That was an extra of 20 million, and even if Ivan won, the house would belong to Ivan and not him!

When Ken saw the puppy dog eyes and pleading look all over Ivan's face, he gave in with gritted teeth. "Young Master Taylor, I can help out with another ten million at most. Thirty million is my ceiling. If you exceed this amount, you have to bear the remaining. After all, the villa is not worth eighty million and the house will not be mine either!"

Ivan bobbed his head appreciatively. In other words, he could still call the bid up to 90 million.

Ivan gave Jack a dry smile. "Jack, are you sure you have that much money? Did you raise the price on purpose just to make me pay more than its actual value? If that's the case, you're violating the auction rules. You need to pay the amount for your actual bid!"

"don't you worry about me!" Jack chortled calmly. "Since I'm planning on beating you in this battle, I'd naturally have to spend that much money. Most importantly, I'm still waiting for you to clean my shoes!"

"Eighty-one million!"

Ivan increased another one million to test the waters.

"Eighty-five million!"

Jack smiled subtly and mocked, "Young Master Taylor, don't be such a wimp! Are you running out of money? Is that why you're raising it slowly, only one million at a time? Why don't you use all of the Taylors' money and go all in! Should you do that, I'll admit defeat."

Anger rose in Ivan like a fierce tide. He was not a fool. Every penny, asset, and property that the Taylor family owned now would eventually become his! Unless he was a lunatic or an idiot, he would not use

up all the money from his family for such a villa!

“Ninety million!”

Ivan finally called out the price. He had thought it out and this would be his final price. He only needed to pay 60 million, the other 30 would be borne by Young Master Clark.

“Ninety-five million!” Jack shrugged and shouted nonchalantly as though he owned the national bank.

Chapter 489

Ivan’s tiny little brain could not fathom it. Where did Jack get so much money? 95 million? Was he even sane?

Ivan clenched his jaw and gritted his teeth. He paused before saying, “Fine. I’m down on my luck today. I’ll let you have it this time. However, I really want to know if you increased the price deliberately just to trick me. Do you even have that much money? Hmph! If you can’t take out ninety-five million right now, everyone here including the upper management of the auction house will not let you slide!”

“Ninety-five million! Such an unbelievable price!”

“That’s right! How could an adopted son-in-law cough up ninety-five million? It’s just a villa! That’s almost a hundred million!”

“The owner of the villa who commissioned this auction would probably be shocked to death with the outcome!”

The wealthy businessmen were completely stupefied as well. Their gazes toward Jack were no longer full of contempt and mockery but replaced with approbation and respect. They all knew that no one would squander their money like this unless the individual was not an ordinary person.

“given up, have you? That’s great!”

Jack let out a hearty laugh and turned to the auctioneer on the stage. “Hammer it and seal the bid!”

“Ninety-five million, going once!

“Ninety-five million, going twice!

“Ninety-five million, going for the third and final time!

“Sold!”

The auctioneer shouted without any emotion, striking her gavel against the block. Little did the crowd know, the auctioneer was still in shock.

“Alrighty, Ivan Taylor, our beloved Young Master Taylor, it’s time for you to shine like a shoe-shiner! But there isn’t a cloth nor a rag here, how’re you going to wipe my shoes clean? Hmm. Don’t tell me you’re going to lick them clean?!”

Jack laughed wholeheartedly. This ignorant punk had been bullying his wife and daughter for a long time. He would not let him off so easily no matter what.

“You pay the ninety five million first and then we’ll talk. How would I know if you have that kind of money if you don’t pay up?” Ivan smiled mockingly, but he was praying hard that Jack did not possess that amount of money.

Jack strode to the front of the room swiftly and paid 95 million with his bank card.

“You no longer have reason to be concerned, right? Our dear, Young Master Taylor?” Jack articulated with an evil grin on his face.

“Young Master Taylor, we’re sorry. We can’t help you this time. We have no idea how this punk has so much money!” Neil forced a dry smile. “It looks like he asked for an advance of many months from the Drake family!”

Unexpectedly, Ivan took off his shirt and said, “Isn’t it just a shoe polishing? Who says I can’t do it!”

He squatted down right after he ended his sentence. His face was burning hot and veins popped out on the side of his neck. He was feeling embarrassed. With so many people at the scene, he could not eat his words!

Ivan could only clench his jaw, grit his teeth and wipe Jack’s shoes clean!

“Wipe them clean. Otherwise, your job is not done!”

Jack beamed. He raised his foot higher and ordered, “Don’t forget the soles! Every part of the shoes should be wiped clean and polished!”

“Jack White, don’t go too far! I’m the Young Master of the Taylor family and not to mention, your cousin, too! You’ll regret doing this to me!”

Ivan lifted his head and shot Jack a hateful glance.

He was already so angry that his anger almost consumed him. How dare this shrimp ask him to clean even the soles of his shoes!

Chapter 490

“Are you threatening me? This is interesting!”

Jack let out a faint smile and looked at Ivan who was crouching on the floor. “Back when you were bullying my wife and daughter, didn’t you think you’d regret it?”

“Go on, get to polishing, seeing that you’ve lost the bet, and deserve it. Polish it nice and clean!” Jack responded casually.

“So be it, I’ll polish!”

The shirtless Ivan’s face was filled with dissatisfaction, his teeth clenched tightly. His hatred toward Jack grew even more in his heart.

From the looks of it, the Drake family had given Jack a bountiful amount of money, making it impossible to chase him out during Grandpa Taylor’s birthday. Therefore, the only way was to wait until the end of Grandpa Taylor’s Birthday. Once Jack lowered his guard, only then would he command Xena to feed him the poison. As long as Jack consumed the poison, he would surely lie down in a coffin after a month.

When Ivan imagined Jack’s soon-to-be fate of death, he felt so much better. With his teeth clenched tightly, he finally cleaned up the soles of Jack’s shoes.

“Done!” Ivan shot up from the ground, his eyes filled with fury.

“not bad. This is my first time experiencing Young Master Taylor’s handiwork. Jack laughed, “Not too bad, Young Master Taylor. At least you’re not a sore loser! Alright then! I’m off for the transfer procedures. Take care and have a safe journey!”

“Move!” Ivan’s mouth twitched as he walked out topless. He headed to a nearby clothing shop to

purchase a new shirt immediately.

“Over ninety million, ninety million! Useless son-in-law, how does he possibly have such a massive sum of money. F*ck, this is so frustrating!”

Losing to a trashy shrimp he scorned, the fury continued to burn stronger as Ivan pondered. Although the incident was nothing but a huge embarrassment, there was a fear in him that the news would very soon spread to others.

“It’s got to be someone from the Drake family who allowed him to get his salary in advance. He can’t fork out such a large amount of money on his own!”

Neil was still in disbelief that the useless son-in-law had the audacity to forcefully buy over the villa.

Although it was slightly overpriced, the sole act of having Ivan polish his shoes would put them to shame, bringing disgrace to them all. Especially for Ivan who was the one doing the polishing. Such an act of revenge would definitely be remembered.

“Let this brat brag for a few days. From the looks of it, Old Master Taylor would be very satisfied with the gift he has prepared!”

After considering for a moment, Ken spewed, “After Old Master Taylor’s birthday celebration, we must find a way to make sure Xena is able to poison Jack. We shall not drag this further anymore!”

“Yes, it’s said that love grows with time, and if this drags on, it’s possible that Selena’s feelings for this punk would grow deeper and deeper. By then, it won’t be easy to win over Selena’s heart!!” Neil’s forehead puckered. The thought of not being able to win Selena over was carved deeply in his heart. He could not give up, he did not want to give up.

“By the way, which one of you is a little closer to Miss Tanya? Or, knows anyone from the Drake family?”

Ivan popped the question after a moment of silence.

“I have a friend who is a relative of the Drake family’s butler. Why do you ask? Young Master Taylor, did you think of another way to deal with Jack?” After a moment of consideration, Neil opened his mouth.

“See if your friend is able to find out how much of his salary this punk, Jack White, requested from the Drake family in advance. It’s not like the Drake family would give him an advance of year’s salary, right?” No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 491-495

Chapter 491

Ivan laughed bitterly, “This Drake family is way too generous now.”

“Alright, I’ll have him look into the whole situation!” Neil chuckled helplessly and said, “Sigh, Jack actually managed to have us spend a hundred fifty million dollars on him back then. Even a powerful assassin wasn’t able to murder him. Truly, he’s a resilient little bastard!”

Neil felt awful when he thought about the money they had previously spent. Spending that much money only for the task to fail was a major waste, regardless of how wealthy the Hugo family was.

The trio left soon after. Jack, on the other hand, had arrived at the main entrance of the mansion after getting the paperwork done and receiving the keys.

“Although a price tag of over ninety million is slightly more expensive than usual, I’m glad I’m still able to give my wife a house and a surprise at the same time!” Jack smiled as he stared at the mansion in front of him. He opened the door and entered.

Jack was even more satisfied after taking a look at the garden and renovations done for the mansion.

At the back of the mansion, there was a row of smaller houses. They looked impressive, suitable to be used as living quarters for the maids and servants of this house.

“I don’t think there are any other spots in this mansion that might need further renovations.” Jack thought for a while after looking around. He then gave Lana a call and invited her over for a look.

Lana was a woman, so perhaps a woman’s eyes would be better at spotting which areas needed further adjustments. Till then, he would be able to make the necessary changes.

Lana arrived in less than 20 minutes. She parked her car at the entrance before walking in.

“Whoa, what a house, master! Oh, how envious I am of a house this huge. It would feel much better living here than in my place!” Lana told Jack who was smoking when she entered the mansion.

“How could you be this forgetful? Why are you still addressing me as your master?” Jack felt helpless as he stared at the lady in front of him.

“Sigh, there’s no one here besides us. I haven’t called you my master for a very long time now and my mouth could not resist any longer, okay! You know, I prefer the days we spent in the military where I got to call you my master every day. I’m bored to death living in Eastfield!”

Lana sat in front of Jack, crossing her legs. She was dressed in a purple Qipao dress which made her incredible body stand out even more.

“If you’re bored, you can always go on a vacation or a shopping trip. It shouldn’t be that difficult for a person of your status to find yourself some company!” Jack said as he let out a bitter smile.

“I find it all meaningless. It’s not as fun as spending time with you, master!” Lana continued as she chuckled, “Oh, that’s right, master. Why’d you invite me here? Are you going to show me around your mansion?”

“Right, let’s go. Let’s take one look around the mansion just to see if there’s anything the place lacks or requires renovation. I feel like the place isn’t too bad, but something just feels off and I’m not sure what it is exactly!”

“Besides, you’re a woman, so you should be able to take a closer look at this place and tell me if there’s any problems or not!” Jack said, showing Lana around the place.

After she was done with the tour of the place, Lana spoke with a bitter chuckle. “Master, the renovations are impressive. I can tell that its previous owner was a person of culture and taste. You can move in without worries now!”

As she spoke, she pointed at a couch in the main lobby and said, “The only gripe I have is this couch. It looks a little dated and it feels off. It’s unsuitable for young people. You should change it!”

“Right, right, right! I felt that something was out of place. Now that you’ve pointed it out, you’re absolutely right!” Jack nodded immediately. He then looked at the time and said, “Let’s go, it’s getting late now. Let me treat you to a meal then we’ll go shop for a couch and a new dining table in the evening!”

Chapter 492

It did not take long for both Jack and Lana to head out for some furniture shopping, each in their own cars.

However, he did not expect to run into Ivan, who was on his way home, while they were driving away from the mansion.

“It’s Jack and that wealthy lady!” Ivan gasped. This was not his first time running into the both of them.

Although Lana wore a mask whenever she went out to prevent people from recognizing her, Ivan could



still recognize her from the back; those long legs and incredibly attractive figure. The woman that left with Jack earlier had to be that same wealthy woman that went to the auction.

“I think I understand now. That money must not have belonged to Jack. He never gets an advance from the monthly wages given to him by the Drake family. It has to be that wealthy lady’s money!” Ivan cackled out loud, feeling incredibly excited. It was fortunate for him that the mansion was close to the Taylor family home, or else, he would never have discovered such a secret.

He immediately called Neil and Ken, both of whom had just left, and told them to return immediately.

“What’s the matter, Young Master Ivan? Why’d you want us to come back when we had just left?”

Both Ken and Neil frowned when they met Ivan. They looked confused.

“I just saw Jack coming out from that mansion!” Ivan said while laughing maniacally.

Ken’s expressions dulled as he said, “Young Master Ivan, are you kidding? You wanted us to come back because of this? My time is precious to me! Jack spent so much money to buy that mansion, obviously he’d be excited to take a look himself. This is like when you’ve just married a beautiful woman, wouldn’t you be excited to sleep with her?”

“Yeah, well said! Especially for poor people like him. He’s been poor his whole life. Now that he’s rich, it’d be odd if he wasn’t excited to look at the mansion he’d just bought!”

“Though this mansion might be a gift for the old master, it was still bought with his own money so he might actually move in for a couple of days anyway!” Neil explained. He felt that Ivan was making a mountain out of a molehill.

Ivan was speechless as he rolled his eyes at the both of them. He said, “If that was just the case, why would I have called you to come back in the first place? Yes, I saw him getting out of that mansion but a

woman left with him!”

“A woman? That isn’t Selena?” Neil was shocked. Before making a wild assumption, he said, “Could that woman be Miss Tanya? Could Miss Tanya have called Jack over because she wanted to bid for the mansion? Yes, if Miss Tanya had decided to buy that mansion, it’ll explain everything that had just happened!”

Ken clenched his fist and said, “Jack, that b*stard! He actually used Miss Tanya’s purchase of this mansion to go against you, Young Master Ivan! He made us butter up to him, and now it seems that money never belonged to him. He was just helping the Drake family buy the mansion. How could we ever compete against the Drake family? Do we even stand a chance against them?”

Ivan wore an odd expression. He spoke with a bitter look, “Both of your imaginations are quite impressive. However, that woman wasn’t Miss Tanya nor was it Selena. It was that wealthy lady we met from the auction house that day!”

“Her?” Both Neil and Ken gasped.

It did not take long for Ken to slap his thighs and curse, “F*cking b*stard that Jack is. I told everyone that woman had to be a wealthy lady. Jack is no doubt her sugar baby. That brat just wouldn’t admit it. Even Selena refused to believe me. This hasn’t been our first encounter with this situation, and now it seems that all of that had to be real!”

Chapter 493

“Yeah, they had already driven off when I saw them so I didn’t manage to take a picture in time. It’d be awesome if I did, though!” Ivan nodded as he lamented.

He continued after some thought, “The money must be hers. She must’ve bought it for him!”

“Yeah. Young Master Ivan, since you live opposite that mansion, you should pay closer attention to it these few days. If you notice Jack returning to the mansion with her again, you have to find a way to

take more pictures of them. The more the merrier, yeah? You know what to do!”

“It’d be amazing if you can get a picture of them kissing! when that happens, we’ll make copies and hang them up on every corner of every street and alley. What do you guys think would happen?” Ken cackled since this was such a great opportunity.

He did not expect that after trying to rack their brains to come up with methods to handle Jack, Jack himself would present them with such an opportunity.

“This time, we definitely need to dig up some dirt on Jack!” Ivan clenched his fist and said, “Look, the courtyard in our Taylor family home is closest to that mansion. It’d be difficult for Jack to notice me if I hid behind that tree to sneak a picture of him!”

“That’s good to know. If you’re free, Young Master Ivan, keep a close eye on him. Try your best to get intimate pictures of them, okay! We’ll leave everything to you, Young Master Ivan!”

“I’ll see when I can talk to Selena about this. I believe this whole ordeal of Jack buying that mansion with that woman could not be kept from her forever,” Ken explained after some thought.

“Well said!” Ivan nodded. After thinking, he added, “If Jack bought this house for that woman, then I’m guessing this would be their private love nest. If the housing deed is under Jack’s name then it’s highly likely that this mansion was given to him by that woman. Let’s see if he can explain himself then!”

Ken nodded as he replied, “What if this love nest of theirs is under that wealthy lady’s name?”

“Jack wouldn’t be able to explain their relationship as well, right? Jack went to the auction for that mansion and then it was placed under that lady’s name. Do you think Selena would be happy if she learned about this? This just shows how complicated Jack’s relationship is with that lady. This mansion could be the place where they secretly meet for their affairs!”

“I think that lady only wears a mask to prevent her husband from finding out about them. It seems her husband isn’t as simple as we thought. He might not even be a local from our Eastfield!” Ivan spoke while cackling out loud.

“This could mean that Jack has yet to prepare the Old Master’s gift. He could still get exiled on the Old Master’s birthday!” Neil explained.

At the end of their discussion, Ivan was tasked to keep a close eye on Jack over the coming days. He would try his best to catch Jack and that woman in any intimate acts.

Ken was tasked with letting Selena know about today’s findings to put some strain on her relationship with Jack. He also planned to have his friend investigate if Jack had received any advanced wages from the Drake family.

Neil, on the other hand, would get his men to follow Jack around to find out if he had bought anything that cost above 10 million dollars.

Chapter 494

Within the office of the Drake Dynasty Real Estate, which belonged to Drake Group, Selena happened to be relaxing while drinking a cup of coffee. The recent operations for the company were going quite smoothly, leaving her with nothing much to do. Just as she was enjoying her leisure time, she noticed it was almost lunch hour when Ken came looking for her. After knocking on the door and receiving permission to enter, Ken came in with a freshly picked flower.

“Young Master Ken?” Selena looked disgusted when she noticed Ken.

However, she still smiled at him as she said, “What are you doing here, Young Master Ken? You wouldn’t be asking for a collaboration with our company now, would you? If I recall correctly, your company doesn’t have any relation to construction at all!”

Ken laughed. He handed her the flower while saying, “Jack is nothing more than a mere soldier, a

mindless brute who is absolutely unworthy of you. He must be illiterate. Why would he be a take-out delivery boy back then, if he wasn't? It's too embarrassing for you to stay with him!"

Upon noticing Selena's silence, he continued, "Just accept me. I assure you, I'll treat both you and your daughter extremely well. I swear I'll treat your daughter like my very own!"

"Pardon me, Young Master Ken. Save this flower for another woman. I believe there are countless beautiful women out there who'd love to receive flowers from you. Besides, you're rich and handsome. You're undoubtedly the absolute dream man for some women out there!"

Selena did not accept the flower. She used to think that Ken was not bad. However, after Jack returned, she realized that Ken was truly a horrible person.

Ken brought some people with him to forcefully demolish their home. If he was truly an honorable man, he would never use such an underhanded method. Ken realized Selena would not accept his flower even after waiting for a good long while. He chuckled awkwardly before placing the flower on the deck on another end.

He then walked over to her and continued, "Yeah, yeah, yeah. I admit I'm rich and my social status is quite high. It is without a doubt a bunch of beautiful women would want me if I were to look for them."

He paused for a moment after saying that before continuing, "However, I'm loyal to you. You know that. Other women are not even a fraction of what you are in my eyes!"

"Really? If you were to ask me, I think that the more difficult it is for you to obtain something, the more you want to have it, right? Aren't all you men this way?" Selena chuckled coldly and said, "Young Master Ken, please don't bother me ever again. It's impossible for us to ever be together, and not to mention, my husband is quite good to me. I have a daughter, too, so I'm pretty content with my life. So, please, I hope you won't ever disturb me again!"

"Your husband is nice to you?" Ken chuckled coldly as he said, "If he's so nice to you, why would he look

for that wealthy lady? I think you're too naive and that you have no clue that b*stard of a man lied to you!"

"Wealthy lady?" Selena frowned when she heard those words. She asked, "Why are you spouting baseless nonsense out of nothing again, Ken?"

"Baseless nonsense?" Ken laughed as he said, "Selena, you've no idea just what kind of person Jack truly is. You don't understand him well enough. How well did you know him before marrying him? You were completely oblivious, right? He was enlisted on the second day of your marriage, and that single departure took five whole years."

Chapter 495

"He's only been back for less than a month, right? Do you think you truly understand that man? He's nothing more than a sugar baby right now. You wouldn't have a single clue. A true sugar baby would cheat on you behind your back. We saw him today. He was with that wealthy lady, the same lady that spent five hundred million dollars to win the bid for that luminous pearl from back then!" The more Ken spoke, the more emotional he became. Even his neck turned red.

Selena frowned harder when she noticed just how incredibly angry Ken was. She was indeed quite skeptical of Jack back then since Ken was not the only one who had told her that. Even Michael had said the same thing. In the end, however, she still chose to trust Jack, thinking that Jack was not someone who would do such a thing. However, Ken mentioned that he saw Jack with that wealthy lady again today. Having been accused of the same thing twice, could it be real?

Not to mention, Jack's previous excuse was too outrageous. He told her that the Goddess of War, Lana, was his disciple. Was this not outrageous to hear? He even claimed that all of the nine Gods of War were also his disciples.

"You, what evidence do you have? If you don't have any evidence, you're just spouting nonsense about someone else!" Selena stuttered while saying after remaining silent for a moment.

Ken knew Selena was starting to believe him when he noticed her reaction.

He was delighted as he said, "Of course, I have evidence! Your cousin Ivan, Neil, and I were all together, and all three of us saw them both together!"

He never expected Selena to reply in such a cold tone, "You, Ivan, and Neil? I wouldn't believe a word from those two since you're all just a bunch of horrible people who hate Jack. Did you think I'd believe a word you said?"

Ken was speechless, unable to argue with her.

Chuckling bitterly, all he could say was, "Alright, it's fine if you refuse to believe a word I say but there's one thing that's real, right?"

Ken paused before continuing, "The mansion opposite of the Taylor family home was auctioned today. Young Master Ivan knew that Old Master Taylor loved that mansion since it's right opposite the Taylor family home. He wanted to buy the mansion as a gift for the Old Master's seventieth birthday."

"What does that have anything to do with Jack? Ivan is rich now after sealing the deal on that project with South Hill Real Estate. I couldn't care less if he went to the auction to buy the mansion for Old Master Taylor."

Although Selena said that, beneath the surface, she was actually quite shocked. She did not expect that Ivan would stir up such a storm just to please Old Master Taylor so he could inherit the Taylor family's assets. It seemed like he would do just about anything for that!

"naturally, that wouldn't have been a big deal. However, we ran into Jack there! You should know that mansion costs thirty million dollars, and Jack spent ninety-five million to buy that mansion! Tell me, where did he get all that money from?"

Ken cackled out loud and said, "Coincidentally, we also noticed that wealthy lady leaving that mansion. So, tell me. Don't you think they're in a relationship with one another? Isn't he a scummy man?" No. 1

Supreme Warrior

Chapter 496-500

Chapter 496

“He actually spent ninety-five million dollars to buy that mansion? No way... And you ran into him and that wealthy lady again? They left from that mansion?” Selena’s face turned slightly bitter. If what they had claimed was true, Jack’s relationship with that wealthy lady was indeed quite unique.

If all of it were true, that would mean that the man she had spent five years desperately waiting for his return actually lied to her, and that she would have been the most foolish woman in the entire world.

“Of course it’s real. If you don’t believe me, we can both head over to the auction house and ask if there was indeed a man named Jack who bought the mansion for ninety-five million dollars!”

Ken immediately said, “I can’t lie about that now, can I?”

Selena frowned, remaining silent. Her heart felt slightly awful. She felt incredibly wronged.

Over the last five years, she had suffered too much mockery and judgment for the sake of Jack and their daughter to be treated this way. Jack had repeatedly told her how much he loved her, and yet he went looking for a wealthy lady? Not to mention, they actually bought a love nest right opposite the Taylor family home? Would this not be the most insulting thing to do to her? they made their love nest in front of their house!

“Truly, Selena. If I’m lying to you this time, I’d be struck by lightning!” Ken raised his hand and immediately started swearing.

Selena recalled something else at this moment, the incident where Jack returned home extremely late at night. He had some alcohol to drink and when he returned home, the scent of a woman’s perfume was emanating from his body.



When she questioned him about it, he told her that it was Miss Yvonne's perfume. Miss Yvonne was completely drunk and he had to carry her home on his back. Hence, the perfume. Now, however, Selena could not help but feel skeptical about the truth he claimed. Was he actually with that wealthy lady that night? Moreover, was the money that Jack used to buy the Porsche 911 from the wealthy lady?

Once a person started to overthink, they would often spiral out of control. The more one were to overthink, the more terrified one would become. It seemed like she started seeing issues with Jack now.

"So? Want me to take you there right now?" Ken spoke in a casual tone.

"There's no need for that. You can return home now!" Selena glared at him coldly as she said, "I still have work to do. This is a workplace, so if you have any work-related business, then we can talk. If not, you can spare me from that!"

"Selena, you can't pretend to be oblivious about it, right? You were taken for a fool by Jack, that scumbag. You, yourself had no idea. Do you still think he's a good person? Selena, I'm doing this for your sake. Only my feelings for you are true!"

Ken seemed a little frantic. He could tell that Selena somewhat believed him. However, he was unsure as to why Selena refused to go with him to validate the information he told her.

"Leave now. If you don't, I'll call security!" Selena stood up immediately as she furiously exclaimed that.

"Alright, alright. I'll leave. Just think about everything I told you. Think if there's anything peculiar about Jack that stands out. Also, you can't let him know that you're suspicious of him yet. We will present you with all the evidence soon. I believe that there's only one truth to this whole ordeal!"

Ken walked out, leaving Selena with that statement. He left after he was done speaking.

The moment Ken left, Selena sat back down on her chair, frowning deeper.

“It can’t be real. That can never be real. Even if my husband liked another woman out there, he would tell me about it. He’d ask for my opinion, right?” Selena started talking to herself, “And besides, he’s not someone who would be a sugar baby!”

Chapter 497

Lunch hour soon arrived. She walked out of the exit and after some thought, she drove to the auction house.

“Is there anything I can help you with, miss? Our auction will begin at 1pm. We auctioned off a mansion earlier today and we’ll be auctioning off an amazing antique later.”

When a beautiful female staff noticed Selena, she immediately approached her with a professional smile.

“Oh, I wanted to ask if it was true that an astronomical price was offered during the auction for the mansion this morning?” Selena probed after biting her lip.

She felt nervous after asking the question, worried she might feel awful about the answer.

“Of course, it’s true. That man was incredible. He’s the son-in-law of the Taylor family...and he spent ninety-five million dollars to win the bid for that mansion!”

As the staff spoke, she exclaimed enviously, “Truly, the wealthiest amongst the wealthiest. He actually had that much money to buy it on a whim!”

“You, how do you know he’s the son-in-law of the Taylor family?”



Selena felt unhappy after hearing it. Apart from Jack, who else would be referred to as the son-in-law of the Taylor family, could there be another person?

“Of course, I know. Everyone knew!”

The staff immediately said, “He had a bet with Young Master Ivan. Both of them kept adding to their bids. It was insane, I tell you! They said that whoever lost the bid for the mansion, the loser had to shine the winner’s shoe, and it turned out that the son-in-law won! Oh right, Young Master Ivan was the one who mentioned that detail. He said that person was the son-in-law of the Taylor family. If he hadn’t, even we would’ve no idea!”

Selena had an odd expression as she said, “Ivan actually polished the son-in-law’s shoe?”

“Of course, and since neither of them had a cloth with them, Young Master Ivan was forced to take his shirt off to shine his shoe for him! That son-in-law was truly ruthless. He wasn’t even afraid of crossing the other person, actually making Young Master Ivan clean the soles of his shoe!” the staff explained.

Selena was picturing the scene in her head, her heart feeling slightly better since Ivan did bully both her and Kylie a lot. If it was not for him being the Young Master of the Taylor family and her cousin, she wanted nothing more than to see him dead.

“Thanks a lot!” she left after a bitter chuckle.

However, what she could be certain of right now was that Jack did fork out ninety-five million dollars to buy that mansion. That money must have come from that wealthy lady since it would be impossible for Jack to fork out such a huge amount. This also meant Jack was in a secret relationship with that wealthy lady!

“Who exactly is that wealthy lady? Why would she be willing to fork out so much money for Jack?” Selena frowned. To get some form of confirmation, she remembered Miss Tanya’s number was saved in her phone.

With that thought in mind, she gave Miss Tanya a call, "Hello, Miss Tanya? It's me, Selena White. I was wondering if you gave an advanced pay to my husband?"

"No. What's up?"

Tanya's voice could be heard from the other end of the call as she said, "Are you guys short on money? Do you need an advance? If you do, just let me know!"

"Oh, there's no need. I was just randomly asking! Don't tell Jack about it, okay!"

After Selena hung up, her mind was buzzing. It seemed Jack had indeed lied to her. He actually had a wealthy lady out there.

Chapter 498

Miss Tanya did not give Jack an advanced pay, yet he spent ninety-five million dollars on that mansion. This meant that the money must have belonged to that wealthy lady. She guessed that the mansion was bought by the wealthy lady, and whenever the both of them were free in the future, that was where they would go for their dates.

She grew incredibly furious when she thought about how she allowed Jack to cuddle up with her the entire night last night. However, it did not take long for her to calm down. She pretended as if nothing had happened when she returned to her office, all the way till she was done with work for the day. She drove home as usual.

After Jack and Lana had lunch, they immediately went furniture shopping.

Lana left after they were done picking the right furniture. Jack, on the other hand, followed the delivery staff back to the mansion and switched out the furniture from the previous owner that he did not want.

After they were done, he realized that the overall feel of the place felt even more perfect than before. He believed that Selena would absolutely love the place once they moved in.

Since Ivan had nothing to do during the evening, he kept a close eye on everything that was happening at the mansion across the street.

Unfortunately for him, all he saw was Jack returning to the mansion along with a couch. The wealthy lady was nowhere to be seen. He felt a slight disappointment in his heart. However, after much deeper thought, he thought it made sense leaving Jack with all the hard labor since all the wealthy lady had to do was pay, right? He reckoned that all he had to do was keep watch at night and pay extra attention tomorrow so he could actually capture something.

Since the mansion was newly bought, the wealthy lady would definitely want to taste what it must feel like doing the deed with Jack in their brand new mansion, right?

As for the old table and couch, they looked expensive and he could tell that they had not been used too often. Perhaps Jack simply disliked them.

Jack immediately gave both the pieces away to the delivery staff and they happily left. Since Jack had nothing to do, he took a nap in the mansion. At 6pm, he drove home.

“You’re home, honey!”

Jack noticed Selena in the courtyard and he greeted her with a smile.

“Yeah!” Selena’s reply was casual but her expression was cold.

Upon noticing Selena’s poor mood, Jack approached her and asked, “What’s the matter? Honey, you

seem to be in a bad mood. Was that Sonia lady giving you trouble at the office again? If she keeps targeting you, just fire her! I slapped her in the face back then, did she not repent?"

"No!" Selena chuckled before asking Jack, "Oh, that's right, honey. What did you do this morning?"

"Nothing much. I was working in the Drake family home!"

In order not to ruin his surprise for Selena, Jack hid it with an awkward chuckle, not speaking the truth.

Selena felt the hurt in her heart after she heard him say that.

She chuckled and said, "Oh, Miss Tanya treats our family really well. You should work hard to repay her kindness now, okay?"

"Honey, why do you seem a little odd today? Are you sure that nothing's up with you?"

Chapter 499

Jack could sense that Selena was in a bad mood. She seemed as if she was hiding something from him.

Selena chuckled and said, "No. What are you talking about!"

"Jack is back!" Fiona was taking care of something in the house.

When she noticed Jack's return, Fiona came over smiling cheerfully, "Oh look, it's my amazing son-in-law. You're back!"

Both Selena and Jack looked at each other. instantly sensing that something was off. Fiona actually



greeted her son-in-law, and on top of that, called him amazing. This made them feel as though something sketchy was happening.

“Oh no, I’m not worthy of your praises!” Jack chuckled awkwardly and asked, “Is there a problem, mom?”

“you sure are sharp!” Fiona chuckled before saying, “Sharon’s been looking for you for a few days in a row now but you haven’t been home.”

Jack gasped when he heard that. His expression dimmed slightly. It seemed like that woman would still show up here. It seemed like his mother-in-law might have gotten plenty of good deals out of this since she was smiling so cheerfully. Judging from how she looked, he was worried that his mother-in-law might try to matchmake Sharon with him since Fiona nearly forced them to be with each other for money!

As expected, Fiona continued, “Miss Sharon is the lady of the George family. Now that she’s successfully lost weight, she looks just as beautiful as my daughter. She came over just for you and gave us each a piece of jade. They all look expensive, they might be worth millions! Say, she still likes you a lot. She wants us to talk to you.”

After she was done speaking, she took out a box and handed it over to Selena. She said, “Here, Selena. This is a gift that Sharon prepared for you. Look at how thoughtful she is. I can tell she truly loves Jack!”

“Mom, you’ll accept anything people give you. Why didn’t you ask if Jack agrees to it or not? Or how I would feel about the whole ordeal? Am I just a statue to you?” Selena was already in a bad mood. All her suppressed emotions exploded after watching how Fiona was trying to persuade Jack into marrying Sharon.

She stood up furiously and tossed the box onto the ground while saying, “Have I never seen a piece of jade before? It’s only a million dollars, right? Do you think I’m a complete nobody for you to encourage someone who is going out of their way just to snatch my husband?”

Fiona immediately rushed to pick up the box and said, "Are you insane? This happens to be really expensive. Even if you don't like it, you can't just throw it away. You can always give it to me. What were you going to do if it broke?"

Fiona carefully examined the piece of jade. After making sure it was not broken, she let out a sigh of relief and kept it away. She then told Selena, "Dear daughter, it's normal for a man to have mistresses, right? Plenty of rich men out there have a few mistresses at home."

Selena immediately turned around with a cold expression, ignoring Fiona.

"Mom, how could you accept such an expensive gift. She even gave you more than one. Did you think it was appropriate for you to accept it?" Jack was also speechless. His own mother-in-law was trying to help him find a mistress. This was the first time in his life hearing something like this.

It seemed as though his family was the only one in the world that would do such a thing.

"Why would it be inappropriate? To any normal folk out there, such a gift is indeed an expensive gift, but to Sharon, this is nothing more than pocket change to her. Why can't I accept it?" Fiona spoke with a bitter look, "You guys should seriously think about this whole ordeal. Jack, you haven't even seen Sharon yet. She isn't the same Sharon she used to be anymore. You might actually agree to her after meeting her. She truly was too fat. Even I wouldn't agree to her offer back then. Don't all men love beautiful women?"

"I've seen her before and yes, she is indeed beautiful. However, Selena is the only woman I love. I have no feelings toward Sharon, especially when she already agreed to stop bothering me and yet, decided to come again anyway. That disgusts me even more!" Jack replied with a cold look on his face.

Chapter 500

Selena was completely charmed by what Jack had just said. She could feel that the statement came directly from the bottom of his heart. The tone of his voice did not sound like he was lying. She might have misunderstood him if that were the case.

However, if it was not a misunderstanding, and since Jack loved money so much, why would he not pick Sharon. Since Sharon was not only pretty, she was young too. She had not even dated anyone before. Such a pure innocent lady would be much better than any wealthy woman, right?

Selena seriously wondered if she had actually misunderstood Jack. It might be quite possible that Ivan, Neil, and the others had intentionally laid a trap for Jack to strain their relationship. Jack might not have even gone to the auction house today and went to work. Perhaps the staff at the auction house were all bribed by Ivan and the others to intentionally say that. That was because Ken and the others were no fools. They could have guessed that she might secretly go to the auction house to confirm it for herself. Hence, they laid a trap for her, too.

'Forget it, we'll cross that bridge when it comes to it. I'll just wait for him to explain it to me on his own!' Selena thought to herself.

Selena calmed herself down for now. Since she did not allow Jack to touch her anyway, she would just continue living her life like this. She should be able to find out real soon if that was in fact, a trap set by Ivan and the others.

Fiona grew incredibly furious as she said, "You, you're pathetic!"

"Mom, what does me being pathetic have anything to do with the whole thing? Also, I'll never be with Sharon!" Jack replied after letting out a bitter chuckle.

"Don't be hasty and refuse her just yet! Listen to me, Sharon happens to be the only daughter of the George family, and after the master of the George family dies, every single asset of the George family will belong to Sharon! Sharon is more than willing to marry you and be your mistress. She'll be extremely obedient to you. That means, in the future, all of the George family's assets will be yours! Our family will be rich! Wouldn't that mean that my daughter, Selena's father, and I would be able to live a happy life, then?" Although she was incredibly furious, Fiona still tried to keep herself calm while she advised Jack with a smile.

“Have Ben marry her then, wouldn’t that be better?” Jack chuckled coldly before walking toward the house. He said, “I’ll be taking a shower now. Please stop trying to convince me about this in the future, mom. I’ll never agree to it.”

“I wish she’d like Ben, too, but she doesn’t like my son. What can I do?” Fiona yelled at Jack with a cold expression, “Think about it. You’d come out of it a hundred million dollars richer!”

“Mom, stop trying to persuade him. Relationships are not to be forced. If he likes Sharon, then it’s fine. However, he doesn’t even like her in the slightest. How do you expect him to marry her? He isn’t going to be happy like this!” Selena felt helpless as she stared at her mother.

The George family happened to be a First-Class aristocrat family. For someone that rich who came from such a reputable family to like Jack would be something Fiona might not easily give up on.

As expected, Fiona stared at Selena and spoke with a smile, “Selena, Jack listens to you and his mother the best. I told his mother already to talk to him. You should also do the same. I think he’s just worried that you might be unhappy so he doesn’t dare to agree to Sharon’s advances. Or else, why would any man refuse such an amazing offer, right?”

“This is up to him. Though I’m not against this ordeal, I’m not supporting it either. Which wife would encourage their husband to get a mistress!” Selena rolled her eyes at her mother before returning to her house as well.No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 501-505

Chapter 501

Selena rolled her eyes at her mother before returning to her house as well.

“So much money and that happens to be the George family, you know. They are wealthier than our Taylor family. He actually...” Fiona frowned while she watched the couple’s attitude. It seemed it would be slightly difficult if she wanted to pull the whole ordeal off.

However, her heart felt incredible when she thought about the George family's assets. She truly could not understand how Jack could be that foolish since he would be able to marry another beautiful wife on top of getting so much money. How could he not agree to such a wonderful offer?

Although Joan already promised her that she would help talk to him, she understood her son very well so she never exactly did.

Instead, it was Ben and Xena who both shamelessly came to talk to Jack the next morning. This made Jack feel even more confused about them.

Selena instead behaved slightly more normal and calm the following couple of days. She returned home punctually every day.

Similarly, Jack did nothing much too since he would only sit around in the courtyard leisurely the following days. Ivan was immensely disappointed when he spent days on end spying on the mansion to spot Jack and the wealthy lady, dating.

Old Master Taylor's birthday was soon approaching and Neil's men did not notice Jack buying any luxurious gifts for the Old Master.

Just the night before Old Master Taylor's birthday, Ivan and Neil were both drinking together.

"That's odd, why didn't Jack or the wealthy lady move in even after they bought that mansion? I kept a lookout as much as I could during the day and night as well. Godd*mmit, I am exhausted from the constant lookout but I never noticed Jack ever returning to the mansion ever again!" Ivan frowned and said, "Wasn't this mansion bought to be their love nest so they could date in private?"

"That wealthy lady is incredibly rich and ninety million dollars isn't a lot of money to her. Could Jack have asked her to buy that mansion for him so he could use it to gift to Old Master Taylor during his seventieth birthday?" After some thought, Neil said, "My men had been following Jack around for a couple of days now and they too had not noticed Jack buying anything expensive. He was basically just

going to and from work every day.”

“It’s very likely though since Jack isn’t a fool. If the mansion happens to be his dating spot with that wealthy lady, he would know it’s easy for them to be caught by you guys since it’s literally just opposite Taylor’s family home. Besides, the possibility of them running into you guys would be extremely high when they enter or exit the mansion anyway! Hence, I presume that the mansion was a gift Jack begged the lady for so he could then use it as a gift for Old Master Taylor! It seems their dating spot would be at a different location!”

Ken began to make assumptions as he said, “As for Young Master Ivan running into them previously though, the woman was just checking the place out since it’s only natural for her to want to check out a new place she had just bought, right!”

“Yeah!” Ivan nodded and said, “If that’s the case, Jack will no doubt be able to butter up to Old Master Taylor tomorrow and he wouldn’t be exiled from the Taylor family then. It seems we will have to wait for at least two days before getting Xena to make a move on him again.”

...

“Honey, have you prepared a gift for Grandpa’s seventieth birthday tomorrow? You’ve been going to work every day and I didn’t notice you bringing any gifts back. You know, tomorrow happens to be Grandpa’s seventieth birthday right!” Selena could not help herself from asking as she laid in bed at night.

“I’ve prepared it way before this already. Grandpa will no doubt love it!” Jack chuckled calmly.

Chapter 502

Selena frowned after hearing Jack said that. Could the gift Jack mentioned be the mansion? Could that mean Jack actually won the auction for that mansion? However, the Drake family never gave Jack advanced pay though. Could that be a gift from the wealthy lady to Jack and that was Jack’s gift for her grandpa?

Selena would not look down on Jack even if he became a sugar baby just for the sake of staying in the Taylor family because she had already decided that even if Jack could not fulfill his promises and was not acknowledged by the Taylor family, she would still stay by his side. She believed if they do not have money, they could make money together instead of using such methods to make money just for the sake of being acknowledged by the Taylor family.

Not to mention, if news of Jack being a sugar baby broke out, Old Master Taylor might actually be incredibly furious about it. He would rather not accept a mansion if that was the case since he would feel incredibly ashamed of it.

“Oh, that’s right honey, I’m planning to give you a surprise tomorrow night!”

She did not expect Jack to say that after pondering about something for a brief moment.

“Really? It would be extremely surprising for me if you could bring the gift along with the ten million dollars for Ivan tomorrow!” Selena chuckled bitterly. She did not probe deeper about the gift he prepared for Old Master Taylor was since she would eventually find out tomorrow.

...

Fiona and everyone else got up early the next morning.

“Dress better and don’t embarrass us since it is Old Master Taylor’s seventieth birthday today. Old Master Taylor even personally gave us a call yesterday to have us arrive earlier!”

Fiona started rushing everyone early in the morning.

At this moment, Jack was dressed in a suit he had just bought yesterday. He looked even more stunning than before.



“Yes, this suit is not bad. Truly, a more expensive suit would feel different when a person puts it on!” Fiona nodded satisfyingly before asking Jack, “Oh, that’s right Jack, where’s the gift you’re planning to give the old master? You wouldn’t have not prepared anything didn’t you?”

Fiona dimmed when she noticed Jack’s empty hands as she said, “We didn’t prepare anything you know. Since you’re giving a ten million dollars worth of a gift and we’re a family so we are able to save on bringing one. You can’t embarrass us now, okay!”

Jack chuckled calmly as he replied, “Oh, mother-in-law, don’t you worry. The gift is already prepared since it’s not that big, I’m able to carry it in my pocket!”

“That small?” Fiona glanced at Jack as she wondered if he was bringing a disappointing gift and claiming it to be luxurious? Or else, how could such an item fit in his pocket?”

“It is indeed quite small!” Jack nodded.

“Jack, are you sure the value of your gift is worth ten million? We didn’t prepare anything and you’re going to be the representative of our family, okay?”

Andrew was also dressed in branded clothing. He even got his hair done yesterday intentionally.

“I am very certain!” Jack nodded once again.

“Let’s go then. The old master happened to prepare twenty tables at the event!” Ben cheerfully exclaimed.

Jack smiled as he took a glance at Xena before frowning instinctively. This woman was not a good person since she thought of Ben as only a rebound guy. However, Ben was still naively dating her. He

actually forgave her even after the previous incident.

Chapter 503

However, what made Jack feel odd was, Xena seemed honest and was staying by Ben's side all the time. This made him wonder if she actually had turned over a new leaf after the boss of the bike group died?

However, with much deeper thought, that possibility seemed quite likely. Xena might feel hopeful again after seeing Jack giving Fiona twenty million dollars on top of gaining George family's favor when their Taylor family were given two Rolls Royces. Moreover, both Jack and Selena each had a Porsche 911. These assets alone were more than enough for Xena to turn over a new lead and change her mind to be with Ben.

It did not take them long to arrive at the Taylor family home with their cars.

"I didn't expect them to be able to drive such a car when they're still living in that dump!" Cecilia mocked immediately after she noticed Jack and the others arrive.

"Yeah, I heard Jack knew of some medical skills and had successfully treated Sharon's obesity. Those Rolls Royces were gifted by the George family. it's not even bought by their own money, so it's nothing praiseworthy!" Another Taylor family member chuckled coldly.

"I am quite interested to see just what kind of a gift Jack will give Old Master Taylor today!" Cecilia cackled coldly while she mocked.

"What gift have you prepared?" The man next to her asked Cecelia.

Cecilia chuckled calmly and said, "Doesn't the old master love drinking tea? I've gone out of my way to buy two bricks of Pu'er tea. It's over two hundred years old and it's worth over sixty thousand dollars! It's not easy to get my hands on them, I had to call in a favor from my friend!"

“Not bad, it seems you know how to butter up to people’s interests. You’ve gone all out this time!” The man spoke in a surprised tone after hearing Cecilia’s reply.

Cecilia chuckled immediately and said, “Come on, it’s the old master’s seventieth birthday, right? It’s not a regular birthday so obviously, I had to prepare a better gift so the old master would be happy.”

“I am quite curious to see just what kind of a gift that son-in-law Jack would prepare. A gift that’s worth over ten million dollars is considered a literal treasure though. Regular items would not be that expensive!” The man took a glance at Jack before cackling out loud.

“Yeah, it’s still early and the registration staff is not here yet. I heard registration starts at eleven and the meal will begin at noon!” Cecilia said with a laugh.

“Jack, you b*stard!” He did not expect both Ivan and the Old Master of the Taylor family, Theodore would storm over here furiously.

“No way, right? Didn’t we just get out of the car? We didn’t even do anything so why is Ivan mad?” Ben was stunned when he noticed the situation. How could they be angry when they did not even do anything yet.

“Jack, who gave you the right to decide? You sure have some guts!” Theodore was also storming out furiously. His expression was pale from being so furious.

“What’s the matter, Theodore? We’ve just arrived and shouldn’t our cars be parked here? Have we parked at the wrong spot?” Andrew looked confused as well as he had no idea what was happening.

“The old master had said that only twenty tables would be set up. However, when we walked to the back, it was completely filled with extra tables. Heck, tables were even placed on the grass. I’ve asked the kitchen staff and they told me that Jack came over yesterday to have them set up two hundred and twenty tables!”

Theodore seemed like he was about to cough up blood from being agitated. Every single table was already expensive for the old master's seventieth birthday since all of the alcohol and cigarettes were expensive.

They even hired a chef from a luxurious hotel for this event. However, only the Taylor family members were invited.

They did not expect that for the brief moment of Jack's arrival yesterday, he actually told the chef to prepare two hundred and twenty tables and the main point was, the hotel actually made arrangements for that many tables.

Chapter 504

"Jack, this, is this real? Did you know how much a table costs? Our preparations this time are very lavish and expensive. The food menu is pretty classy and it costs sixty thousand per table. Twenty tables would be 1.2 million dollars! Why did you prepare an additional two hundred tables? Did you know how much these extra tables would cost? That will set you back by ten million dollars!"

Andrew's face dimmed. If that was true then Jack would have been too bold since it would be very unnecessary to do that.

"No way right, Jack? You dropped by yesterday?"

Ben was also frowning as Jack seemed to be a magnet for trouble. They finally had some peaceful days and he did not expect him to pull a stunt like that during the Old Master's seventieth birthday.

"What on Earth was going on back there? I've asked the chefs as to why are there so many tables laid out and they said one of us had ordered them to lay out 220 tables!"

Old Master Taylor stormed out furiously at this moment. He seemed incredibly furious.

“Grandpa, it was Jack who had made them do such an arrangement. I’ve asked them and they said someone whose last name was White, a member of our Taylor family told them to do so. Tell me, which one of us in the Taylor family has the last name, White?”

Ivan immediately came forward to speak out. He was delighted in his heart. It seemed that Jack was truly a fool since he had already infuriated the Old Master the moment they showed up. He had already intended to have him exiled from the Taylor family today. He did not expect he would present him with such an opportunity on his own. He only had himself to blame now.

“Impossible!” The instant Selena heard that statement, she immediately said, “You guys only know the person’s last name. I think you guys must’ve wrongly accused Jack now! I think someone was pulling something behind our backs by pretending to be one of the members of our Taylor family and claiming that person’s last name happened to be White. Just to pin the blame on Jack!”

“Yeah, good point! It could be caused by one of us here!” Fiona glared at Ivan when she made that statement.

Since Ivan absolutely loved pulling tricks and she believed that no matter how bold Jack was, he would not be bold enough to do anything like this. Ivan on the other hand would be very likely to do something like this.

“What are you staring at me for, Fiona? Do you actually think it’s me? What reason do I have to do something like this?” Ivan did not expect Fiona would stare at him. He was incredibly furious at that moment. Although he intended to trap Jack, he would never think of pulling a stunt like that. He would not mind giving such a stunt a try if he had thought of it initially though.

Xena wanted to speak up for Ivan since she was currently Ivan’s girlfriend. However, she was afraid of exposing herself. To keep her identity a secret and gain Jack’s trust, she also came forward to speak for Jack, “we never accused you of anything so why did you come forward yourself? It seems you are guilty of something!”

“You...” Ivan was incredibly furious as he did not expect Xena would actually side with Jack.

However, he was no fool. It did not take him long to understand what Xena was thinking so he spoke with a cold look, "You have no evidence anyway so you can't blindly accuse anyone. I have asked them and they told me it was a guy with the last name of White. That person had ordered the hotel to prepare an additional two hundred tables!"

"My son will never do such a thing and I believe him! He wouldn't order so many extra tables for nothing!" Joan also frantically spoke up for Jack.

"Yeah, my father would not do such a thing!" Kylie too sided with Jack as she stared at Ivan with resentment before adding, "You big meanie, only you would do it! You're framing my father!"

"I..." Ivan was fuming since that little brat actually called him a big meanie. This infuriated him into oblivion.

Chapter 505

"It might actually be Ken, Neil, or Micheal since they've always hated Jack anyway. They did this to target Jack!" After remaining silent for a brief moment, Selena made that assumption.

Jack had a peculiar look on his face as he stood by the side. He did not expect everyone to jump to his defense before he could even speak up for himself. He was incredibly touched by this.

"regarding if it was Jack's doing or not, we'll just have the hotel staff come over since they met the person anyway!" Ivan chuckled maniacally as he stared at Jack. He believed it must have been Jack since that person's last name was White. It would be a miracle if that was not Jack.

As for why Jack was this foolish to have done that was not that important anymore. Having so many extra tables would at least cost ten million dollars. He was interested to see what Jack would do.

"You can stop asking now, it's me!" Jack let out a bitter chuckle before waving both hands around as he

replied.

“Look, look at him now, you guys. He’s admitted it!” Theodore immediately pointed at Jack before yelling at him, “It seems he is also afraid of us calling the hotel staff over because he knew he will be exposed real soon so he was forced to admit!”

“Jack, it’s really you? Oh, how you’ve disappointed our trust in you. I didn’t expect it to be your doing!” Fiona almost started to stomp her feet around from being so infuriated. She had never expected that her troublemaker of a son-in-law would start stirring up trouble again after they finally have some peaceful days. He was truly a jinx!

“Jack, you really are... I have no words for you. Why would you order two hundred tables for no reason?” Selena nearly passed out from how furious she was.

“No way right? It’s really Daddy?” Kylie bashfully lowered her head as she felt as if she had made a mistake. This little rascal had just spoken up for her own father but she did not expect, it was really her father’s doing.

“Jack, why did you order so many extra tables for no reason?” Although Joan had faith in her own son, she was also startled by what Jack had said.

Old Master Taylor’s expression dimmed before exclaiming, “If you think it’s funny to do such a thing, you can leave today.”

Ivan was incredibly delighted after hearing that statement. He immediately said, “Jack, you owe us an extremely clear explanation today. Could you have ordered an extra two hundred tables which were going to cost an extra 12 million as a gift for Grandpa? This isn’t a gift, Jack, this is a surprise, right?”

The other Taylor family members had long since gathered around them. Everyone was speechless when they heard that. Indeed, an extra two hundred tables would cost ten million now, right?

If this happened to be a gift, it seemed that this guy was a fool and his head had been kicked by a donkey.

“Should I really explain this anyway?” Jack chuckled calmly as he said, “I ordered that many tables because I know twenty tables alone would never be enough. There will be a lot of guests coming today and I’m even worried if two hundred and twenty tables would even be enough!”

“what a joke. How many guests would be present anyway? Do you think we won’t have a rough estimate in our heads?” Theodore chuckled and said, “When we held the sixtieth birthday for the old master back then, the relatives and some friends we are close to only filled seventeen to eighteen tables. Our twenty tables would be more than enough now!” No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 506-510

Chapter 506

“More than two hundred tables? that is basically impossible. How can we have that many guests?” One of the Taylor family members started cackling out loud. The way he was looking at Jack seemed like he was staring at a madman.

Cecilia was also laughing as she said, “Aside from the members of our Taylor family, it would only be regular wealthy merchants who have good ties with us. In addition to a few third-class aristocratic families that are close to us. Those second or first-class families will never show up because they all look down on us, third-class aristocratic families. Therefore, there can never be that many people present!”

“Jack, this isn’t the gift you prepared now, right? This isn’t considered a gift, right? You came empty-handed and it seems like this happened to be a gift you’ve prepared for the old master?” Ivan chuckled coldly.

“This isn’t a gift. I just so happened to request those tables for you guys only! Don’t you worry, if the Taylor family is unwilling to foot the bill for those tables, I will pay for it when the bill comes later!” Jack chuckled calmly as he seemed completely unbothered by any of it.

“Nonsense. Of course, you’ll have to foot the bill when it was you who ordered that many tables. Are you expecting us to pay the bills for you?” Ivan exclaimed furiously immediately, “The most we will do is pay for the original twenty tables we’ve ordered.”

“No way, how can Jack fork out that much money?” The moment Fiona heard they wanted Jack to cough up twelve million dollars, she panicked.

From her perspective, Jack’s money was also her money since Selena was married to Jack anyway. Now that Jack had already given her twenty million, he was now considered one of them. Not to mention, she still had to rely on Jack to marry Sharon. When that happens, it would be amazing for her if the George family became part of their family, right?

“It’s his fault for randomly placing the order anyway so it’s only natural for him to pay the bill. This has nothing to do with us!” Ivan chuckled maniacally. He then added, “I’ll see just what you’re going to do with the remaining two hundred tables and food. Are you going to eat all of the food yourself or are you going to be a charitable man by giving away the food to the poor on the streets?!”

Everyone started laughing after hearing that statement. It seemed the thought process for this son-in-law was indeed an oddity to have ordered an extra two hundred tables for absolutely no reason.

“Don’t worry, there will be a lot of wealthy merchants that will show up this time. Those who have never made their presence before will show up this time. Not to mention, those first and second-class families that never came back then will be present this time. Therefore, I am quite worried that those two hundred plus tables won’t be enough to accommodate all of them!”

“keep boasting. How could that many people show up? This happens to be my grandpa’s birthday, not the birthday of the God of War, you know!” Ivan was cackling out loud as he felt that Jack was making an extremely huge joke.

“Jack, are you intentionally insulting us by making that statement? I, your grandfather isn’t some reputable man so how could people like marshals or Kings of War even bother to show up to celebrate a birthday of a third-class aristocratic family like us? Not to mention, those first and second-class families will never show up!” Old Master Taylor’s expression dimmed as he found what Jack said, insulting.

If it was not for Selena sealing a major business deal for the Taylor family a few days ago, sparking hope for the Taylor family becoming a second-class aristocratic family in the next two years, he wanted nothing more than to kick Jack out immediately. However, he had no choice since she was still his own granddaughter and had done such a huge favor for the Taylor family so, he had to hold back his anger.

He let out a bitter chuckle before saying, "Forget it then. Let's just forget about this ordeal for now since what's done is already done and the hotel has sent so many staff over with so many waiters on top of so much food. We don't have much of a choice now anyway."

"Dad, no matter what happens, Jack has to be the one to pay the bill later!" Theodore exclaimed after some thought.

As Old Master Taylor was just about to nod, he did not expect a man that was responsible for the guest reception yelled out from the entrance, "Marshal Dennis is here to celebrate Old Master Taylor's seventieth birthday!"

The old man was stunned. He was shocked that a marshal would actually show up to celebrate his birthday when his family was only a third-class aristocratic family?

Chapter 507

Not to mention, he had never even heard of the name of this marshal before.

"A marshal came?"

"That happens to be quite a capable marshal. How awesome! It seems our old master will be very reputable now!"

A few of the Taylor family members looked very delighted. Since even a marshal came, would that not make their family proud?



It seemed if any other third-class aristocratic families found out about this, they would all be envious of their Taylor family.

“That rascal sure came early!” Jack cracked a calm smile when he noticed Dennis. He did not expect Dennis would be the first one to show up when the others had not arrived yet.

“Why did Dennis show up? Isn’t he a good friend of Ken’s? Could he have come because he knew that Ken is coming?” Ivan’s expressions dimmed before softly whispering to Old Master Taylor, “Grandpa, Dennis happens to be a good friend to Young Master Ken. Since Young Master Ken is a close friend of mine and he’s coming today, Dennis might be coming because of how close both me and Young Master Ken are. This isn’t too surprising.”

“Young Master Ken is coming? The Clark family happens to be a second-class aristocratic family though!” Theodore was stunned with joy as he said, “Ivan, you sure are something. I didn’t expect you to get Young Master Ken from the Clark family to show up too!”

“Not only that, don’t forget, I know Michael Wilson and Young Master Hugo too. They are all coming. They’re only coming because of me!” Ivan started cackling maniacally in that instant. He was clear that they were all here just to watch Jack embarrass himself.

Ivan was worried that if he did not explain himself when all three of them show up later, everyone else might assume that Jack was right.

Hence, he added after some thought, “Therefore, aside from those few people, everyone else that Jack mentioned earlier will never show up!”

Just as he was done speaking, Dennis had already approached them.

“Greetings, Marshal Dennis. I truly didn’t expect you would grace our Taylor family with your presence!” Theodore immediately came forward to greet him while chuckling.

“Greetings, Master Theodore, Old Master Taylor. I wish you a long and healthy life!” Dennis spoke while waving his hand.

“you’re too kind, too kind indeed!” Zeus cackled out loud as he was very happy from receiving that wish.

However, he heard everything Ivan said earlier, and aside from those people he had mentioned, he might not be expecting any more guests to show up.

“Major Trent has arrived to wish Old Master Taylor a very happy seventieth birthday!”

“Major Pendragon Mace has arrived to wish Old Master Taylor a very happy seventieth birthday!”

Just at this very moment, the receptionist called out once again.

“Two more majors?”

All of the Taylor family members were all looking at each other and were wondering if they had all misheard anything.

Chapter 508

Old Master Taylor gulped as he was wondering if he was dreaming. Three majors came. Those happened to be majors and they commanded at least a few thousand to tens of thousands of men on the battlefield.

He did not expect them to show up to celebrate his seventieth birthday with him!

“What’s the matter? Young Master Ivan, didn’t you say that not many people would show up?” Jack said while chuckling calmly.

“no matter what, they still can’t fill all two hundred tables!” Ivan was also chuckling as he believed Jack was merely lucky. Moreover, those two majors might actually be very close to Marshal Dennis hence, their presence.

“The master of the Clark family has arrived with the members of the Clark family to celebrate Old Master Taylor’s seventieth birthday!”

“The master of the Hugo family has arrived with the members of the Hugo family to celebrate Old Master Taylor’s seventieth birthday!”

“The master of the Wilson family has arrived with the members of the Wilson family to celebrate Old Master Taylor’s seventieth birthday!”

It did not take long for three series of announcements to be made from the main entrance. All three second-class aristocratic families actually came as well.

All three masters had brought along all three of their young masters in addition to some high ranking members of their respective families here. More than ten people actually showed up in an instant.

Their bodyguards were all stationed outside.

“They actually came!” Zeus felt slightly surprised when the masters of those three families showed up as well. He initially thought that only the young masters of those three families would come. However, unexpectedly, the masters tagged along as well.

Both Theodore and Zeus immediately came forward to greet them.

A constant stream of guests came after that. However, those were people that Old Master Taylor and the others had expected.

Those people that Jack claimed that would show up seemed to be absent.

“weren’t you extremely confident earlier, Jack? Look at how many people had shown up now? Those two hundred tables worth of guests are all just air now?” Ivan chuckled before mocking Jack.

“Isn’t it still very early? It isn’t even time for the gift reception anyway. Where’s the fun in showing up early, right?” Jack chuckled calmly since the person tasked for the gift reception had not arrived yet.

After another moment had passed, the person tasked with gift reception had finally arrived.

“So many people had arrived already!”

After that person got seated, a few staff were tasked with receiving gifts from the guests and some were tasked in noting the gifts down.

“Grandpa, I won’t be noting my gift down. I’ll just hand it to you directly since we’re a family anyway!” Cecilia smiled and took out the gift she had prepared as she said, “The gift I prepared for you is two bricks of Pu’er tea that had been dried for two centuries. It’s not that expensive since it only costs 600 thousand dollars. The main thing is, such a gift is hard to find!”

Cecilia was quite detailed in her introduction. She was obviously trying to show off.

The other guests went over to get themselves registered aside. They were mostly giving out money as their gifts. Of course, these people would not be frugal with the amount they were giving. They would fork out at least eight to ten thousand dollars.

“Grandpa, this is something I’ve prepared for you... It’s a jade statue of Guanyin. This is very well carved but it’s not that expensive. It’s merely eight million dollars!” Ivan had also made his move. He took out a twenty centimeters tall jade statue of Guanyin from a box. It looked very impressive.

“Is this made from Hetian jade? It’s not bad, the coloration is impressive and it’s very intricately carved. Thank you!” Old Master Taylor nodded satisfyingly. He could tell how sincere Ivan was to go out of his way to pick out a gift for him.

Chapter 509

The other Taylor family members all came forward to give Old Master Taylor their gifts. Of course, the gifts they presented could not compare with what Cecilia or Ivan had offered but they were quite expensive too. Those gifts averaged around a hundred to two hundred thousand dollars. Hence, they were still considered luxurious gifts.

“Alright, old master. The gifts have been recorded here. I will be recording down any other gifts that will be given later!” The staff responsible for the gift reception recorded everything about the guests that came earlier before making that statement.

“What are you still standing around for? Aren’t you going to present your gift?” Fiona’s expression dimmed after noticing Jack had not done anything yet. It was unsure what Jack was thinking since he had not made a move yet.

“Yeah, brother-in-law, you wouldn’t have not brought anything with you now, would you? Hurry up and present it!” Ben was also pretty impatient.

“Jack, don’t you forget about our bet. If you aren’t able to fulfill your end of the bargain, you will have to be exiled from the Taylor family!” Ivan reminded him as if he was worried that Jack might have forgotten about their bet.

“I know. I know that once I present the gift, you guys will acknowledge me as the son-in-law of the

Taylor family, right?” Jack said with a smile.

“Yes, yes, yes. Now hurry up and show us a gift that is worth over ten million dollars!” Cecilia giggled as she said, “Both of your hands are empty. What exactly is your gift that could be so tiny and expensive at the same time when you’re carrying it with you?”

Upon noticing everyone forcing Jack to present his gift, Michael, Neil, and Ken came to spectate. They were all waiting for the moment where Jack was unable to present his gift and being exiled from the Taylor family.

“Jack, I heard that you have won the bid for that mansion. I’m not sure if that’s true or not? Could that be the gift you’re planning to give the old master?” Ken said after some thought.

“What! Jack won the bid for that mansion?” After Fiona heard him say that, she immediately turned to look toward that mansion across the street. That happened to be an entire villa and it should cost about twenty to thirty million dollars. When exactly did Jack buy a mansion? How could he have not told them about it?

The corner of Jack’s mouth twitched slightly. He initially was planning to bring Selena over to surprise her after the event was done. He did not expect that b*stard Ken would expose the entire thing here. How could he still give Selena a surprise now?

“Brother-in-law, is that true? Is that the gift you’ve bought for the old master?” Ben gulped as he found Jack amazing. That mansion was not cheap and Jack was able to win the bid for it.

Ivan immediately said when he noticed Jack’s expressions dimmed, “Jack, there’s a lot of guests here at the moment and we’re actually saving your pride for exposing it now. Or else, when more people show up later, you’d embarrass yourself even more!”

Selena stood calmly on the side. Judging from the looks of things, Ken did not intentionally try to strain their relationship by spouting nonsense. Since that mansion was actually bought by Jack after all.

She was curious to hear Jack's explanation at that very moment. If Jack actually had a relationship with that wealthy lady behind her back, not only would the Taylor family members exile him, she too would want him to leave too. That was because Jack would have completely disappointed her if that was the case.

"I actually bought that mansion. I spent 95 million dollars on it. Young Master Ivan, you should know that better than anyone else, since you helped me shine my shoe after that!"

Jack let out a bitter chuckle as he took out a cigarette, lit it, and slowly took a puff.

Chapter 510

Ivan's expression immediately dimmed after hearing that statement. Was Jack not trying to intentionally embarrass him? However, he was not exactly bothered by being embarrassed as long as he was able to get Jack exiled from the Taylor family today. Everything would be worth it for him.

"95 million? Was it really that expensive?" Cecilia gasped after hearing that as she said, "So, in order to increase the value of your gift to the old master, you intentionally spoke a random amount, Jack?"

"Regardless of whether it's worth that much or not, is an afterthought. However, I actually spent that much on that house to win the bid. If you don't believe me, you can ask both Young Master Neil and Young Master Ken. They were both there on that day as well!" Jack calmly replied.

"Young Master Ken, Young Master Neil, did he actually spend that much money? I refuse to believe him, the son-in-law who was enlisted as a soldier for five years can fork out that much money!" Cecilia was very dissatisfied. She was dissatisfied because she could never have forked out that much money and was she actually inferior to the son-in-law?

"He actually did. The thing is, Young Master Ivan too had his eye on that mansion and wanted to bid for the mansion as a gift for Old Master Taylor so he went to the auction that day. However, he did not expect Jack to be present as well..." Ken laughed before continuing, "So, both of them wanted to bid for

it. They even made a bet that the loser would shine the winner's shoe. Young Master Ivan conceded in the end and Jack won the bid for that house!"

Fiona clenched her fist furiously as she listened from aside. She was fuming. Jack happened to be wasting too much money now. He actually wanted to snatch it from Ivan. Why could he not just give it to Ivan? That house was not even worth more than ninety million anyway.

Besides, he initially agreed to only a ten million dollars gift for the old master anyway. Could he not have bought anything else that cost ten million dollars? He could have saved eighty million dollars then. Even if Jack did not want this much money, it would be better off just giving it to her. His mother-in-law happened to be short in cash anyway. Of course, she merely kept those thoughts to herself. As unhappy as she was, she could not speak her mind in front of everyone then. Besides, Jack spent that much money to win the bid for that house while making Ivan shine his shoe for him at the same time. This had earned some form of pride or glory to their family.

At this moment, Ken chuckled coldly as he said, "However, I've had people look into Jack and he never requested for an advance paycheck from Miss Tanya. Coincidentally, we ran into the same wealthy lady from the previous auction together with Jack again. Cough! Cough! This meant that the money came from that wealthy woman. The hard-earned money of that wealthy woman it seems!" Ken emphasized his tone when he said 'hard-earned money' as if he was trying to hint at something. He even slowed down when he said that.

"That's right. That gift came from the bed, it seems!" After Michael heard that, he burst out laughing. How could Ivan not tell him when he knew so much information.

However, that was not important now since Jack, their son-in-law had utterly disgraced the entirety of the Taylor family now. If what Ivan said was true, it would be a miracle for Jack to not be exiled from the Taylor family immediately. He believed that as long as Jack was no longer in the picture to stop him, he would have a chance to pursue Selena.

"Jack, what they're saying, is it true? Were you really together with that wealthy lady?"

Fiona had nearly passed out from being agitated. Neil had told them about it previously and she thought

they were intentionally spouting nonsense. However, Selena did not exactly probe deeper regarding that ordeal so the entire matter was dropped.No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 511-515

Chapter 511

Who would have known that they would mention that incident today. It would be extremely shameful if Jack had actually afforded the villa by being a sugar baby. It would be even more shameful if his sugar mommy was very old. Maybe in her seventies, even eighties? That was shame beyond words!

“There isn’t any sugar mommy, they’re just kidding,” Jack smiled and tried to explain himself.

“You can stop denying.” Ken laughed and then continued, “We have photos to prove our words!”

Old Master Taylor was all the more confused. He turned to Ivan and asked, “Ivan, what’s going on here? What about the auction? What about the rich woman?”

That was when Ivan detailed the situation to Old Master Taylor. Of course, he did not forget to mention that Jack had bought the villa in an auction.

Old Master Taylor’s face darkened with each word. His face was almost pale when he said, “I’ve wondered how you were able to fork out over ninety million to buy the villa without advance payment of your salary. There’s only one possibility and that is, getting money from your sugar mommy.” He then pointed to the villa and continued, “This is a great gift and I really like this villa. But if you’ve bought it with dirty money, I’ll never accept it and I’ll never live in it. I, Zues Taylor, will feel ashamed and filthy living in that house. Last but not least, I’ll never recognize you as the son-in-law of the Taylor’s. You’re a disgrace to our family!”

“That’s right, don’t humiliate us any further, scram!

“Yeah, go! Go to your sugar mommy!”

“Who’d have known a loser like you would be a sugar baby just to afford this gift for the Old Master... Hehe... This is...”

The Taylor family’s relatives started chiming in one after another.

“Jack, you’ve let us down!” Andrew was angered too. He thought Jack could finally gain recognition from everyone in this joyful event by presenting this villa as a gift. If that were the case, Andrew and his family would be able to all move into the villa together. He did not see this coming.

“My dear son, how...how could you? I’d rather you marry Sharon than being a sugar baby to a rich woman!” Joan’s eyes reddened and she could not believe that her son would do such a thing.

Unexpectedly, Jack laughed out loud and asked, “Is there no way else that I could afford the villa other than asking for an advance salary payment and being a sugar baby?”

Who said I didn’t have the money myself?” He paused before he continued, “It’s true that I have bought the villa—with my own money. Didn’t any of you know that Daxia had generously rewarded veterans? I have served the military for five years and some of you may have seen me fight before. Did you think I could survive five years as an ordinary soldier?” Jack got more and more emotional as he spoke.

“So... He wasn’t just an ordinary soldier?”

Some of them started to guess as they roughly knew Jack’s fighting ability—how he fought against a dozen people so effortlessly.

Chapter 512

“Oh yeah... Very few can actually survive past one month on the battlefield, let alone five years...”

“You’re right, those who can survive for a year are considered above average good. Jack must be very

capable to be able to hang in there for five years. He mustn't be just any ordinary soldier, maybe he held a higher position!"

Many started to second guess...

"as far as I know, you've spent almost a hundred million since you came back. This villa would cost you another ninety over million! In that case, the government must have rewarded you a pension worth that of a head commander's," Ivan remarked laughingly.

"Mhmm. I know of an assistant commander who's received a hundred million as pension, some head commander... Maybe two hundred million. So you're a head commander?!" Ken joined the guessing game.

"Do you have anything to prove your position as a head commander, Jack? As far as I know, any commander would hold a commander's token as a symbol of their position." Old Master Taylor wished really hard that Jack could show everyone his token to prove his position and that the money he used to buy what he bought, was the money he well deserved from protecting the country. In that case, it would be an honor to the Taylor family, not a disgrace.

Dennis rubbed his nose bridge and was trying to suppress his laughter. Jack had his token but he did not plan to expose his true identity. All he wanted was to live a normal life. Everyone in the house would have to kneel and bow before him if he were to present his token.

It was the one and only in Daxia, only the Supreme Warrior could have it. Jack could command and rule anyone in the army. It was extremely inconsiderate of him to display the token in front of this many people. He would get into trouble regardless. If he did not display it, he would be labeled as 'the sugar baby'; if he did, his true identity would be exposed.

He was on the fence and his expression darkened. "I..." What should he do?

"What's the matter? Just show us the token if you're really the head commander, it's an honor—not

something to be shameful of! Come on, shut their mouth. I believe that you're not a sugar baby," Joan tried to persuade Jack.

Then, Ivan interjected as he was excited to see Jack not being able to show the token. "Don't tell me you don't have a token as the commander?"

'We'll see how long more you can put on this show, Jack. It's shameful enough that you're a sugar baby, and to cover that lie with 'head commander's pension'? That's funny!'

"Come on, Jack. You were so confident just now. How do you prove that you're not just an ordinary soldier? Where's your token? You can't prove anything without it!" Cecilia laughed and thought he had nothing to show after all.

Chapter 513

Jack bitterly smiled then said, "It's true that I'm not an ordinary soldier. In fact, I hold a relatively high position in the military force. But I've lost my token, it was probably picked pocketed somewhere. Hence why I haven't revealed my identity all this while, I was worried that no one would believe my words without the token."

The crowd was speechless. How did he...

"I believe in him!" Selena walked forward. "When he first came back, I thought he was an ordinary soldier and only had a few hundred thousand on him. Later, I knew that my estimation was incorrect, five years of service in the military would have earned him maybe ten to twenty million... And I was wrong again! Now I think he's a head commander, to be able to afford this villa!"

"you'd speak up for him because he's your husband, Selena! What a sweet talker." Micheal laughed. "You think he's a head commander just because he bought this villa, not because of his capabilities? Now what do you want us to do and how can we trust his words? He can't even prove his position!"

"Mhmm!" Neil interjected, "Of all, we know the money could be from his sugar mommy!"

Ivan chimed in, “So you said the money was yours... Then how do you explain your relationship with that rich woman? I’ve seen her many times. There was even once when you walked out of the villa with her!”

Neil continued, “She always goes around wearing a mask as if she was avoiding paparazzi. This is a telltale sign that she was avoiding her husband or acquaintances, and that means you both are up to no good!”

“A rich lady? aren’t you worried she’ll kill you if you angered her?” Jack smiled coldly and continued, “Stop guessing, everyone. She’ll be here later and you’ll know who she is. Brace yourself.”

“What! She’ll be coming here? How dare she!” Ivan laughed.

“Wow, such a thick-faced woman to dare to show up today. Tsk tsk...” Ken laughed too. “Selena, look at your husband’s sugar mommy. She’s about to come and claim her turf.”

“First of all, she’s rich but not that rich. Her wealth is granted by Daxia as a reward for her serving the country. Second of all, she’ll come today out of respect for me. Otherwise, she won’t attend functions like this.” Jack’s expression darkened. He was angry because he could not stand them making fun of his disciple, Lana.

If it was not for Old Master’s birthday and the many people that were present including his daughter and wife—he really wanted to beat them up to teach them a lesson! Jack was really pissed at them for pushing him to the edge of the cliff.

“Tsk tsk tsk. So you mean, she’s nothing ordinary!”

“We shall see who this ‘extraordinary woman’ is. We can finally see her face when she removes her mask to eat.” Ivan laughed.

Suddenly, a voice announced at the door. The voice sounded as if it was trembling.

“Quin Hayes, King of War with six stars, arrived and is here to wish Old Master Taylor a happy and blessed seventieth birthday!”

Chapter 514

Everyone was expecting to see Jack make a fool of himself when suddenly, the six-starred King of War arrived to celebrate Old Master Taylor’s seventieth birthday.

“What! Quin Hayes is here!”

“You shouldn’t call him by his name, you should address him as King of War Hayes. Otherwise, he can slap you to death if he finds you disrespectful!”

“My god, he’s the King of War... A SIX-STARRED King of War! What is he doing here at this function? This...is our honor!”

The Taylor family’s relatives started a discussion among themselves and they were obviously astonished.

“King of War Hayes presents a gift in cash worth sixty million!” the man who was in charge of reception and gifts announced.

“I really didn’t know what’s a suitable gift to get and I’m not familiar with your hobbies. So I decided to give you cash, that way, you can spend it to your heart’s content!” Quin walked forward as he laughed out loud. He seemed like a cheerful man.

“King of War Hayes, you’re... You’re too courteous. It’s our honor to serve you as a guest, as we know you seldom attend functions even when you’re being invited. Your presence here is a great honor, you need not prepare me any gifts. You’re too generous!” Zeus was so touched and surprised to have

received such a guest. It was out of his expectation to have received three marshals in the event—what more, a six-starred war king?

“Sixty million?! That’s such a generous gift!” Some wealthy merchants lamented. Why would the war king waste his money like that?

“Master Wilson and Young Master Wilson have arrived to celebrate Old Master Taylor’s seventieth birthday. Here is a pair of jade sceptres for the birthday star.”

Soon after, more guests arrived.

The Taylor family’s relatives frowned while some could not help but look at Jack. Was Jack right when he said that the unexpected guests and war kings will attend the birthday party?

Well, so many of them had already turned up! The Wilson family had never turned up in the past events even though they were only a third-class aristocratic family—but they showed up!

“Head Commander Liam Bennett has arrived to wish Old Master Taylor a happy seventieth birthday. He presents a golden comb as a gift.” Again, the man who was in charge of reception and gifts announced.

Soon after, a head commander entered the hall together with his family.

“You’ve gotta be kidding me! Jack was right!” Ivan’s face darkened as he observed. He was worried that Jack would get the praises and compliments from Old Master Taylor for inviting two hundred tables of guests! He also wondered how Jack predicted that these people of high social status would show up?

Or, did they show up because they knew the war king was going to come?

“Assistant Commander Chris Tyson has arrived to celebrate the seventieth birthday of Old Master Taylor.

He presents the old master two pieces of gold Phoenix hairpin!"

Just as Ivan was cracking his head, more guests had arrived—a commander nonetheless. He held a relatively high position too!

"Master Louise from a second-class aristocrat family has arrived together with his family to celebrate the seventieth birthday of Old Master Taylor. They presented a jade abacus!"

Chapter 515

Another unexpected guest arrived in a family of three. They presented their gift as they entered the hall.

"Jack, how did you know so many people will show up?" Old Master Taylor could not keep his cool anymore and asked. "Will there really be guests enough to fill two hundred tables?"

Jack was rather calm. He smiled and coughed, "Grandpa, you see the guests who showed up today... Who'll be paying for their meals? If you're paying, then I'll tell you."

"That's right! You can't make my son pay for this. Look, the second-class aristocrats, war kings, commanders are all here! Given enough time, maybe even a God of War will show up soon!" Joan quickly suggested.

"very well, we'll pay for all the guests today regardless of how many of them show up!" Old Master Taylor was ecstatic.

Jack smiled calmly and said, "It must be because these people heard the news that the Goddess of War will show up today. If she shows up, many others would too!"

"God... God of War will show up?" Old Master Taylor gasped. What was going on? Why would a God of War attend this celebration? Did the Taylor family have any connections with them?

But if it was not for God of War, why would all these people—war king, commander, and the others—attend his birthday party?

Dennis overheard their conversation and came to them and said, “Don’t you worry, Goddess of War will be here today. She’d mentioned it in our last gathering and she invited us to come and celebrate your birthday with you.”

“That’s great!” Old Master Taylor was so excited that a God of War would show up at his birthday celebration, which would be a great great honor to the Taylor family—regardless of the reason she decided to attend the party. That way, the second-class aristocrats would never see the Taylor’s the same way again.

On top of that, it would be an excellent opportunity for them to regain their reputation in the society. That would enable them to easily secure business deals in the long-term.

“You’ve got to be kidding me, the God of War will be coming?” Ivan and Ken were stunned after getting to know that. They expected Jack to boast about the guest list—not actually getting the ‘unexpected’ to attend.

They were afraid that even two hundred tables were not enough to serve the guests if a God of War actually showed up. That would be a serious issue.

“Jack, how could you do this?! Why didn’t you pre-empt us about the attendance of a God of War?! We’re all caught off guard! A God of War may get mad at us for not preparing enough tables for everybody! Could you shoulder the consequences if you hadn’t booked these extra two hundred tables?” Ivan was so agitated that he scolded Jack.

“I wanted this to be a surprise,” Jack said with a smile.

“Whatever, Jack. We won’t pursue the matter about the extra two hundred tables further. But you’ve

mentioned, that 'sugar mommy' of yours will be coming too? If you still can't prove to us that you bought the villa without the money from her, you're still a sugar baby! You can't even show us a token to prove your position as the commander!"

They had been waiting for this opportunity to tease Jack but was previously interrupted with the arrival of King of Wars. They revisited the topic once the guests made their way to the backyard.

"Jack, I won't accept this gift if you had really bought the villa with a sugar mommy's money. This isn't something I want to get myself involved in," Zeus spoke with full certainty. That was his last straw and he had to save his face from that.No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 516-520

Chapter 516

Ivan Taylor and Ken Clark, who were by their side, were happy when they heard this. Jack did not tell the Taylors to prepare more tables when he knew that the Goddess of War was coming.

However, they had no idea that Jack was still very calm. "You'll know if she's a rich lady when she's here. How should I put this? Nine hundred million is nothing to her, what more ninety million!"

Pausing for a moment, Jack turned to look at Old Master Taylor and added, "I have your gift ready, Grandfather, but it's not the villa next to this."

"What?!" Many from the crowd inhaled sharply when they heard this. If it was not that villa, then what was his gift?

Selena, who stood behind Jack, frowned. This man was full of surprises, she could barely keep up with him. So the gift he prepared for her grandfather was not the villa after all?

"Not the villa? Then, this villa is..." Zeus Taylor trailed off.

Turning to look behind him, Jack pulled Selena closer to him. He then took a key out from his pocket and placed it onto Selena's palm. "It's for Selena. The place we're currently staying in doesn't have enough space, so I want my family to move over. I originally wanted to surprise Selena with this, but I never thought Ivan would see it first and ruin the surprise..."

Jack lovingly touched Selena's cheeks. "I'm sorry, Honey. I wanted to wait till dinner ended to tell you this tonight and bring you there to have a look. I had no idea that it'd turn into this, and I have no other way but to tell you the truth a little early."

Selena was dazed, so much so that her red lips parted. She wondered if she had heard wrongly. All this time, the villa was not the place where Jack and the rich woman were secretly seeing each other; it was his gift to her. She silently thanked herself for not dwelling in the matter or exposed Jack for it. Otherwise, things might have turned badly.

"Jack, did... Did I hear wrongly? You spent over ninety million and won the auction on the opposite villa, just to give it to my daughter? For our whole family to stay there?" Fiona gulped, evidently excited. Initially disappointed at Jack as Fiona believed he was kissing up to a rich woman, she was happy once more at this moment. It seemed that she had really misunderstood Jack.

Jack smiled indifferently. "Don't worry, Mother. The deed for the villa isn't here yet, but it belongs to Selena alone. This house was bought for her. Moreover, it isn't proper for Kylie to be sleeping with us in the same room. After all, Kylie is already four years old!"

"Amazing! That... That house is ours for real?" Kylie clapped her hands excitedly. "That's so cool! Mommy, we have a new house!" she beamed. "A very, very big house!"

Selena's nose turned sour. The bitterness she experienced throughout these five tears was finally turned into tears of relief that trickled down her face.

"Mommy, why are you crying?" Kylie frowned when she saw Selena crying, her face evident with worry.

Selena knelt down and patted Kylie's delicate little head. "Don't worry, Kylie, Mommy is just happy," she spoke through tears. "These are happy tears, okay? We'll be staying in a big, comfortable house soon!"

Jack was overcome with emotions as he gazed at his dear wife kneeling before their daughter. Selena had endured numerous hardships throughout these five years. From now onward, if she was wanted, he would willingly give her the entire world.

"Alright!" Kylie nodded.

Chapter 517

The trio—Ken, Neil, and Michael—began to scowl as the scene before them, inwardly jealous.

"Only ninety million or so? If you marry me, you'd have no problem having one or two billion," Michael snapped, lips pursed into a tight frown. Jack was able to capture Selena's heart by purchasing a villa; she did not even give them a chance to please her.

"So you're saying that this villa is for Selena, right Jack? How about the old master's gift then?" Cecilia spoke, unable to hold in her curiosity anymore. Folding her arms across her chest, she arrogantly added, "Is it possible that you didn't prepare any presents?"

"That's right, Jack. What about your promise to us previously? You can get out of the Taylor mansion if you didn't prepare anything!" Ivan also stood up.

As though a light bulb went off in his head, Ken chimed in, "Jack, you bought a villa for your wife. What does it say about you being so generous? This means that you're very rich. If that's the case, the present you prepared for the old master must be very valuable!"

Michael decided to join in as he spoke, "Is it possible that the present you prepared is just ten million? If that's the case, wouldn't it be somewhat of a downgrade for Old Master Taylor? After all, you've just

gifted a villa that you bought with almost one hundred million to your wife!”

Unfazed, Jack merely replied, “Don’t you worry; it’s much more expensive than this villa!”

“Really now? There are a lot of wealthy businessmen here,” he mused. “There are so many people here. When are you taking out this present of yours? It’s best if it’s something that can give us a run for our money!” Michael started guffawing.

Then...

“The master of the George family is here with his family to congratulate Old Master Taylor on his birthday!” No one saw this coming. The head of the George family, he who was from the first-class aristocratic family, was here.

“They’re really here. The people of the first-class aristocratic families are here!” People began to chatter among themselves at the arrival of the George family.

“That’s enough. Presents can be given to me at any time. We’re really busy right now,” said Old Master Taylor, effectively interrupting Ivan and Michael. “I need to welcome the George Family Master first. This is the George family we’re talking about!” The old master then went ahead and greeted the George family with a smile.

There were so many important guests here today. To him, what Jack gifted him was not that important. It only mattered to him as long as the money Jack used to buy the villa was not earned by coddling rich women.

Moreover, what Jack said about the presents he prepared exceeded the value of the villa was too grandiose; he was definitely boasting. The words that came out of this man’s mouth tend to be unreliable sometimes.

“I’m here to see you making a fool of yourself, Jack. However, we’re too busy right now, so I’ll give you some more time. I don’t believe that you can drag it out today and avoid showing the present altogether!” Ivan laughed. “I want to see what kind of present you’ve come up with that’s more expensive than this villa. I’m waiting for the moment the present blinds our eyes!”

Ken also walked over and smiled coldly. “Young Master Hugo’s subordinates had been following you recently, and they reported that you hadn’t been buying any luxurious items. You only go to work and come back home every day. Apart from that, we also made some inquiries and know that the Drake family didn’t make any advance payment for your salary. I want to see how you’re going to explain these things and how’re you going to explain about that rich woman. We’re waiting for you. I want to see how long you can hold things off!”

Chapter 518

“Congratulations, Master Taylor!” The George Family Master offered him a small smile, gave Master Taylor his present, and walked inside.

“Jack! It’s so good to see you again!” A charming woman, who had on a white dress with flower patterns adorning the clothing, appeared from behind the George family’s patriarch. She immediately ran up to Jack once she saw him. “Oh, I missed you so much!”

The corners of her father’s mouth twitched ever so slightly when he saw his daughter getting so excited when she saw Jack. He was speechless. He never understood why his daughter would fall for this guy. Yes, Jack was medically skilled and was equally talented in many other aspects, but he was older than Sharon. As if that was not enough, he had a wife and a four-year-old child. His daughter, on the other hand, was high-born and incredibly beautiful. Finding a suitable candidate for her hand in marriage would be as easy as pie.

“Who’s this? She’s so gorgeous.” Ivan, Ken, and the others scrutinized this woman carefully. She had to be a member of the George family as she did tag along with them.

“It’s Sharon George...! Didn’t Jack treat her disease? Dear me. She’s an entirely different person once she’s slimmed down. Her figure, her pretty face...” Michael swallowed his saliva.



F*ck. If he knew Sharon would look so prepossessing after slimming down, he would have pursued her from the start. He had no idea that this woman was a gem in a rock.

Who would have known this woman could turn out to be so beautiful?

“Look at her eyes closely; it is Sharon George!” Ken was ashamed. Sharon was actually here. When they were at the auction house previously, this woman was obsessed with Jack. With her current attitude, was it possible...?

“Oh, Miss Sharon is here!” Before Jack could muster a proper reply, Fiona instantly walked up to welcome Sharon with a smile on her face. “Long time no see!”

“Indeed, Auntie. Long time no see!” Sharon smiled at the woman before walking up to Jack. Her inviting red lips were pursed into a sweet smile as she blushed. “I haven’t seen you these past few days, and now I finally get to meet you. How have you been?”

Standing next to them, Selena was speechless. Did Sharon George just ignore her, Jack’s actual wife?

“I’m fine!” Jack smiled awkwardly. Instead of entertaining her, however, Jack turned to look at his wife and said, “Let’s have a walk at the garden over there, dear!”

Touched by her husband’s attentiveness, Selena meekly replied, “Okay.” She held her daughter’s hand with one hand and Jack’s hand with the other. The three of them walked toward the garden not far away.

“I...” Frozen on her spot, Sharon was in disbelief at how he treated her. Jack truly was ruthless to her; he did not even bother to entertain her for a minute. She liked him so much, she had no idea... What was worse was that his actions were basically telling her to give up; that he was happily married.

Fiona did not anticipate Jack to act out like that either. She was just as dumbfounded.

She hastily stepped forward, closer to the young woman, and quickly spoke, "Don't take his words to heart, Miss Sharon; he's just too crude about matters such as these. You also know that he's just come back from the battlefield."

Sharon smiled bitterly before she replied, "Don't worry. I understand where he's coming from, so no offense is taken. This is normal as the three of them are such a loving family. It's not good for me to involve myself like this. Is this not enough to tell that Jack is a good man?"

Chapter 519

"It's very good that you can think of it that way. Don't give up, Miss Sharon; perseverance is victory. Do you understand?"

Fiona had the impression that Sharon would be downright frustrated at what had happened, but she never expected that Sharon would have a unique way of thinking about it. This only made Fiona happy, ever hopeful that Jack could still consider having Miss Sharon as his second wife. They were not as poor as they used to be, but who said one could ever have too much money?

At the same time, Michael slowly approached the young miss as he pretended to clear his throat. "Ahem! Miss Sharon, it's been a long time since we last met," he spoke. "We've known each other for some time now, but I still don't have your phone number. Let's exchange our numbers so we can contact each other, and we'll get some drinks whenever we're free!"

Neil caught on quickly and ran over to them in an instant. "Yes, that's right, Miss Sharon. Let's exchange numbers, and we can come out for karaoke sessions when we're free!"

After all, the current Sharon was not the previous fatty. Her figure and her face were nearly a rival to Selena's. Above all, her family was richer than theirs, and she was only 20 years old. Snagging her would be equivalent to hitting a jackpot.

Nonetheless, the corners of Michael's mouth twitched when he saw Neil coming over. This bastard Neil

was utterly shameless. He had been trying to converse with Miss Sharon for a while before asking for her number. Why was this idiot here, too?!

To their surprise, Sharon's first reply was a laugh. "Sorry, but I don't think there's any need for that!" She replied, not bothering to entertain them. She smiled coldly. "Did you really think I wouldn't know that you talked crap about me behind my back when I was fat? I also heard that you guys called me 'Fatty'! Am I wrong?"

Neil and Michael were embarrassed, unable to muster a proper reply for a good few moments.

"No, that never happened!" Neil hastily replied, an awkward smile on his face as he did. "I see that we're inconveniencing you right now, so we'll leave you be. However, if you need someone to accompany you for drinks or anything else, you can look for us!"

"Yes, yes, yes... Miss Sharon, let's chat more when we have time!" Michael piped in, equally embarrassed.

At that moment... "The master of the Young family is here with members of the Young family. They congratulate Old Master Taylor on his seventieth birthday and present..." The Young family, one of the four most prominent families, had arrived.

They had learned that the Goddess of War would be attending Old Master Taylor's 70th birthday, thus they chose to attend and brought gifts with them.

Zeus had no idea that what Jack had so boldly claimed was genuine. Not only were there assistant commanders and head commanders, but there were quite a number of marshals here too.

Rich businessmen who were not initially present from the start, second-class aristocratic families, and even first-class aristocratic families were all here.

Once he saw the onslaught of people flooding the place, Old Master Taylor mentally wiped his sweat. Fortunately, Jack had prepared an additional 200 tables. Otherwise, there would not be enough seats for so many people.

“The Mont family’s Master is here with...”

“The Roy family’s Master is here with the members of the Roy family. They’re here...”

The two other first-class aristocratic families made their appearance at last, fulfilling the attendance of all Four Major Families.

While the current attendance was quite a feat on its own, what shocked the crowd to its core is when a resounding voice announced,

“Eight-star King of War, Skyler Celestino is here to congratulate Old Master Taylor on his seventieth birthday and presents a gift of eighty million!”

Chapter 520

“Oh my god... E—Even King of War Skyler Celestino is here!” One of the assistant commanders took a sharp inhale, shocked when he heard the announcement.

“That’s right. King of War Celestino didn’t even attend King of War Magnus Sutherland’s gathering for the veterans; never did I expect that he’d attend this party!”

A regular soldier standing by their sides even rubbed his eyes before looking at the middle-aged man who walked in from the entrance. There was no mistaking it; it was indeed Skyler Celestino.

This was an 8-star King of War, his position and status much higher than other Kings of War. Apart from that, he had achieved numerous great feats by this time. Even if Quin was in front of him, he would have



to address Skyler as his 'Big Brother'.

This in itself summarized Skyler's reputation in the public eye.

"It's to be expected. After all, the Goddess of War is coming too. Skyler Celestino doesn't like gatherings and has an aloof personality, but he has to give the Goddess of War face! He does admire Goddess of War, Lana Zechs the most!" One of the majors smiled indifferently. "So I've anticipated the God of War's attendance, and sure enough, he's here!"

Everybody else nodded. They had no idea that so many important people would be here at such a small Taylor family party.

"Grandfather, the people here are all people of high-status!" Ivan was in so much shock that he had no idea who he should talk to first, all to establish an early connection with them.

He was unfamiliar with all these Majors and Marshals, and he had no idea who to talk to.

That went for the 8-star King of War, too. Ivan wanted to get close to them, but he feared he could not strike a conversation with these people. He was already a nerve-wreck, so he dared not step forward. There were too many important people at the Taylor family today, and they had broken his cognition over and over again.

"He's also here?" Jack was, at that moment, walking with Selena and Kylie in the garden. As he was merely a son-in-law to the Taylor family, it was not his place to welcome important guests. Hence, he was able to use this time to accompany his wife and daughter.

The sight of Skyler at the party, however, made him frown. Skyler was one of the few people who knew his true identity. He had once rescued Skyler during one of their skirmishes on the battlefield. At that moment, the enemy had snapped the string of his mask, and his face was revealed when the mask fell from his face. Hence, Skyler was one of the few people who knew about Jack's identity as the Supreme Warrior.

Selena noticed the mild distress on her husband's face as he stared at the King of War. "What happened?" she asked. "Jack?"

Jack immediately turned his head away. "Nothing!"

He immediately changed the subject of their conversation as he spoke, "Honey, do you hate me for buying this villa? The truth is that I've made a bet with Ivan Taylor, so to win over him and make him shine my shoes, I..."

Selena rolled her eyes at him playfully. "How could I not hate you? How dare you bought it when it's so expensive? The price of this villa could buy three of the same villa, right? If it was me, I'd rather lose to Ivan and shine his shoes!"

"That's a definite no," Jack quickly defended himself. "I can't let it go; Ivan has bullied you and Kylie so badly before. I wouldn't just give it up. I say that the ninety-million price tag was worth it, just to humiliate him!" No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 521-525

Chapter 521

Unable to keep a straight face after hearing Jack, Selena burst into laughter. "I'm just joking!" she spoke, laughing as she did. "How can I be angry at you? I can only imagine Ivan's face as he wiped your shoes; it must've been very interesting. It's strange, though. Why didn't you take a photo of such a long-anticipated scene with your phone and share it with me? You should've shared the fun with me!"

"Hey, I just forgot about it at the time. I promise I'll take a picture next time!" Jack laughed and pushed the swing in front of him, where Kylie sat giddily.

Swung together with the swing, Kylie felt like she was flying; as though she was a bird joyfully soaring in the sky. This young girl was finally experiencing the love of her father. Nobody would call her a wild child anymore.

At that moment, a thought occurred to Selena. "Oh, right. What's your relationship with that rich woman? Will she really be coming over?" she asked. "I had no idea that you're a Head Commander!"

"Truthfully, I'm much higher than that, but I can't take my token out. You only need to know that your husband is really powerful, and even the Gods of War had to respect me." Jack had a tight smile on her face. He could only give his wife a small hint after noting that no one else was around.

"Keep boasting. You're a head commander, Jack, and it's not bad for you to have two billion. It's actually astounding that you became Head Commander within five years!" Selena rolled her eyes at Jack. "I've never met the Gods of War. I heard that this Goddess of War is a beautiful woman."

"Honey, the rich woman they're talking about is the Goddess of War. I've told you before that I know her, and we're friends!" Jack smiled bitterly. He had said all these before, and he even said that the Nine Great Gods of War were his apprentices. In the end, Selena merely shrugged him off, believing he was pulling things out of thin air.

This was why Jack did not bother bringing it up anymore.

"Really? If that's the case, are you kept as the Goddess of War's side piece? If you truly are, then I'd be happy. It's considered as 'making a sacrifice for the country', right?" Selena jokingly teased Jack. Still, it seemed so impossible to her. How was it possible that Jack knew the Goddess of War? After all, many head commanders did not know the Gods of War, let alone be their friends.

It was an incredible feat if one managed to befriend the Gods of War; an achievement worth gloating over.

Jack only told these things to Selena, not to Dennis and the others. It was obvious Jack was afraid that others would expose him, and it would only embarrass him.

"You actually want me to be the Goddess of War's side piece?" Jack smiled, though dissatisfied. She had

taken this joke too seriously.

Jack never had other thoughts about this apprentice of his. Of course, he would admit she looked prettier and sexier after she changed from her army clothing to a more feminine outfit after she left the army. Outside the battlefield, she was much gentler. Nonetheless, Jack only saw her and treated her as his apprentice.

“In your dreams. Even if you’re willing to do it, she isn’t willing for that. She’s the Goddess of War! How would she fall for some married man like you? This is just a joke between us, so don’t get any ideas. If someone overhears us and tattles on us, the Goddess of War might slap you the moment she hears it! By then, your death would be a wronged death!” Selena grinned, her mood seemingly much better.

“Honey, why don’t we move tomorrow in the morning? By that time, there would be lots of rooms there. Didn’t you say that we can’t do it if Kylie sleeps with us? It’ll be only the two of us in that room. Can we...” Jack spoke, trailing off.

“You pervert! So the real reason why you bought this house in such a hurry was for... Hmph! I wouldn’t give chances to a person with impure motives like you!” Selena’s blush seared across her face. Despite turning her head to the other side in a form of disagreement, it felt as though there were butterflies in her belly.

Chapter 522

Jack instantly cleared his throat when he heard Selena’s comeback. “Honey, that’s not the case. The main reason was we were lacking a house, right?” he spoke in his defense. “Apart from that, this house is conveniently opposite the Taylors’ mansion, and you can easily go visit as you pleased! Furthermore, it’s in the center of Kylie’s kindergarten and where we work. This location is perfect, so I bid for it!”

...

“Five-star King of War, Xyle Walker is here to congratulate Old Master Taylor on his seventieth birthday! He presents...”

More and more people trickled in. Nobody anticipated that another important person, a 5-star King of War at that, would come.

Old Master Taylor had a huge smile on his face. There were a few Kings of War here and quite a number of majors and marshals. Apart from that, a large number of Head Commanders and Assistant Commanders were also present.

Not only that, but an impressive number of first-class and second-class aristocratic families were also here.

This small party turned into a grand gathering. He began to worry if 200 tables were enough to go around.

The attendees were generous, their gifts rather expensive. It was fair to say that the Taylors had earned a lot with just the presents.

Of course, Old Master Taylor was not ignorant. Most of the people were here because a certain person was said to be coming: Eastfield's Goddess of War, a powerful unrivaled existence that had great achievements.

He had no idea why the Goddess of War would come to the Taylor family just to congratulate him, but that was not an important thing to fret over. The most important thing was that the Taylor family was heavily celebrated on this day, and their future would no doubt develop smoothly.

He even received name cards of many businessmen. Not only that, but some Marshals and Commanders also approached him and offered their name cards.

Everyone was conversing with one another in the courtyard, either in groups of twos or threes. Of course, these conversations were started for the sake of possibly establishing beneficial relationships.

Skyler, for example, was talking with Quin. "Why is the Goddess of War not here yet? Is it possible that she won't be coming?" The 8-star King of War looked at the door and frowned.

Had it not been for the rumor that the Goddess of War was coming, he would not have come to this party.

"Women; they need time to dress up! We're not on the battlefield right now, and our Goddess of War is a woman. I heard that she's much prettier once she dresses up nicely."

Quin laughed. "I've seen her in feminine outfits before. I dare say she's gorgeous!"

"Is it? To be honest, I've never seen our Goddess of War in such clothing. Still, she's quite tall and has legs for days. It's only logical she'd look very nice in women's clothing!" Skyler laughed as well, all the more excited about seeing her.

Needless to say, they held respect for the Goddess of War's appearance. Such a person was regarded highly.

Skyler's eyes slowly wandered and, without realizing it, found himself looking at the garden.

It was fine before he took a look. Upon proper inspection, he noticed a man grinning as he stood with a rather beautiful lady and a young girl, chatting happily.

"That person's side-profile looks... So much like..." Skyler frowned. That person in the garden looked so much like a man he knew on the battlefield.

"Who?"

Chapter 523

Quin, who was by his side, looked to where he looked at and laughed. "You're talking about that person? I know him: He's the son-in-law who married into the Taylor family. That woman, on the other hand, is Selena Taylor. She was the obsession of many rich young masters in Eastfield and was even dubbed the province's 'Number One Beauty'. However, for reasons I don't know, they got married!"

"How could it be? Is he truly just a son-in-law married into the wife's family?" Skyler frowned. He could no longer see Jack's side-profile as he had turned around.

Still, he was convinced that this man's figure was too much of a match with 'that' man's figure.

"Yes, and he so happens to be a veteran as well. He's been in the army for five years and is only a normal soldier. I'm not entirely sure about the details, though. My ex-subordinate, Dennis, is more familiar with him!" Quin added nonchalantly.

"Five years?" Skyler's frown grew deeper when he heard this. "The Supreme Warrior supposedly stayed in the army for five years, too!"

"Yes. I remembered that I entered the army in later days and was there for three years. That time, I heard about a young man utterly skilled on the battlefield. Rapidly scaling up the ranks, he became Head Commander in just two years on the battlefield, and I heard that he only got better and better. He wore a mask shaped like a dragon's face and was to be honored as the Supreme Warrior! There was supposed to be an official announcement about this, but for some unknown reasons, they canceled it. This man's identity was left unknown, protected by his anonymity."

Quin began to lament as well. "The world should know the name of such a powerful person. Everybody called him 'Dragon of Daxia' on the battlefield because he was the soul of Daxia. That title was bestowed to him because of his dragon mask, but not many people know his actual name!"

"Exactly. He's too bright, and his existence is godlike!" Skyler exclaimed. A thought then occurred to him as he added, "I remembered that his surname is White, but I don't know his full name. He became the only Supreme Warrior one year ago, and everybody addressed him as Supreme Warrior!"

“You know that his surname is ‘White’?” Quin spoke as he laughed at his own ignorance. “I don’t even know his surname! I only know that he’s the Supreme Warrior and was called ‘Dragon of Daxia’!”

“Now that everyone has retired from the army, our chances of seeing the Supreme Warrior slimmed down significantly. He seems to have retired into the forest and became a dragon slumbering in private. Since he doesn’t like to be disturbed, then let him be!” Quin spoke before a sigh escaped his lips. “My only wish is that I want to see what the Supreme Warrior looks like, just once. My life would be complete if I do. Alas, I’ve never seen him, let alone see his actual face. This is my only regret.”

“By the way, Quin, do you know that man’s surname?” Skyler’s eyes kept focusing on Jack’s back. The more he looked at him, the more he looked like the Supreme Warrior. This caused him to wonder.

“Him? Why are you interested in him? His surname is White, and his name is Jack White,” Quin answered nonchalantly.

“His surname is White and his name is Jack White...?” Skyler trailed off. “And he’s only a normal soldier after being on the battlefield for five years? Could it be...?”

Skyler eyed his surroundings before he slowly confessed, “Brother, I don’t want to hide this from you, but I’ve seen the Supreme Warrior’s face. There was a moment when his mask fell during a skirmish, and I caught a glimpse of his face for a good two seconds before he placed it back on.”

Once he heard this, Quin inhaled sharply through gritted teeth. “King of War Celestino, I envy you so much,” he muttered. “You actually saw his face under the mask. I really envy you!”

Lips formed into a tight smile, Skyler then added, “And there’s one more thing... I can see that the Taylors’ son-in-law has a similar back figure and side-profile with the Supreme Warrior!”

Chapter 524

Skyler's words stunned Quin for a good seven to eight seconds.

Eventually, the corners of his mouth twitched. "Who did y—you say he looked like? The Supreme Warrior?"

"Yes, he looks very much like him. His side-profile and back figure looked very similar. I remembered that this was how the Supreme Warrior looked!" Skyler looked at Jack standing at the garden not too far away. Skyler's eyes never left Jack's figure the moment he got that epiphany—the revelation that these two men seemed to look alike.

"How's that possible? There are so many people that look like one another. It feels surreal to even think he's the Supreme Warrior. He's just a normal soldier!" Quin laughed and patted Skyler's shoulder. "I think that you've gone crazy from thinking about the Supreme Warrior, but I get you. I also want to see his elegant demeanor in person too!"

"Quin Hayes, everybody says that you're quite the airhead, and I now feel that way as well. Can't you use your brain and think?" snapped Skyler. "We all know that the Supreme Warrior's surname is White, and strangely enough, this son-in-law also has the same surname. Moreover, the Supreme Warrior stayed on the battlefield for five years, and this young man was also on the battlefield for the same duration. Do you think these things are purely out of coincidence?"

"Isn't t—this normal?" came Quin's meek reply, hands splayed out as though defending himself.

"You're right, absolutely right. It's normal if all of this is coincidental and it would be explainable." Skyler nodded before adding, "Then why do you think the Goddess of War will personally come and congratulate Old Master Taylor for his birthday? Do you think that it's for Old Master Taylor? Will you say she's just giving him face? They didn't know each other before this, so this is definitely not the case!"

When he felt his excitement was getting the best of him, Skyler paused for a moment. "That's why I feel that Goddess of War Lana is here because she's indirectly honoring the Taylor family's son-in-law. It's more than likely that he's the Supreme Warrior. Do you think that the Goddess of War would honor and proactively please anyone else?"

As he heard all these, Quin then attempted to connect the dots, a frown on his face as he did.

It was not long before a snicker escaped him. “Brother Celestino, you’re worrying too much! It’s a shame you didn’t join the veteran’s gathering that Magnus Sutherland held. That day, the Goddess of War was also there and, later on, killed Master Miller and Magnus. Do you know about this?”

Skyler nodded. “I’ve heard about this. I regretted it so much. I would’ve gone had I known she would come.” Skyler paused here before he continued, “I didn’t go because I sensed Magnus had changed, and not for the best. He wasn’t the man who loved his soldiers like his own son, and he was no longer the kind man he was once known for. He might’ve done many bad things in secret but nobody could prove it. It was only for the best that the Goddess of War got rid of such a danger to society.”

“I second that. I had no idea that Magnus Sutherland was someone like this. He wanted to do unspeakable things to those two female celebrities,” Quin lamented. “When they refused, he forced them to...”

Quin trailed off before he added, “This incident happened because Jack saw it. He knew he was no match for Magnus, so he searched for Dennis and the two of them thought of a way together. Eventually, they called for the Goddess of War, Lana. It so happened that she was nearby, so she rushed over and killed this bastard. Thankfully, the two female celebrities were saved before they were raped.”

Skyler frowned. “So you’re implying that the reason Lana would do Jack a favor was that he exposed Magnus for what he was doing?” he surmised. “And that’s why she would be coming to Old Man Taylor’s seventieth birthday?”

Quin nodded. “Yes, it surely feels like it. This is the reason the Goddess of War would be here. The others should think this way too!”

Skyler merely laughed. “I feel like it’s just too much of a stretch that she’d be coming only for that reason!” He then eyed Jack, who stood in the garden still. “Let’s go and take a look. I only need to take a look and I’d know if he’s the Supreme Warrior. After all, I’ve seen the Supreme Warrior before.”

Chapter 525

“That’s right!” Quin spoke, chuckling as he did. “It’s pointless for us to make guesses over here, but I can promise you he’s not the Supreme Warrior. They look alike, that’s all.”

As the men conversed with one another, a sports car rolled in from the entrance and into the compound. Parked at one side, a prepossessing lady with a nice figure wearing traditional Chinese cheongsam came down from the car.

Oddly enough, the lady had a mask on, and no one knew whether it was because she was sick or afraid of being recognized.

“Hey, who’s that? She just drove right in at such a speed!” Ivan yelled. “Is she not afraid of hurting people?”

Both Kings of War—the two who initially wanted to meet Jack in person—and the other attendees had their attentions diverted to this newcomer.

Neil stood up the moment he saw the woman coming. “Jack, why aren’t you coming over? Your rich hag is here. Shouldn’t you be welcoming her?” he sneered. Jack did mention that this woman would be attending, but no one expected that she would genuinely be that shameless and show up in the end.

Of course, Neil’s father was also here. Once he noticed his son inserting himself into the impending fiasco, he pulled his son to the side. “Neil, what did I tell you? I asked you to not cause problems when you’re in public. What are you rambling about now?!”

Neil saw red at that moment. “Father, you’re too afraid of things happening around you. I’m starting to think you’re a coward. You not only stopped me from bringing bodyguards, but you even forced me to apologize to Jack back then. Now I’m out of line just by speaking the truth?” Neil asserted, a cold expression on his face as he did. “We saw everything with our own eyes, and we’re only telling the truth. What’s wrong with that?”

Roy Hugo's facial expression darkened. "Do you know who this supposed rich hag is? When did our Eastfield have a rich hag that could buy that luminous pearl just like that? Why are you so stupid? What if she's the wife of a powerful patriarch in another city? We can't mess with these people!"

"I didn't offend her. I'm just exposing Jack," Neil retorted. "So what if she's rich? This woman's money must've come from her husband, right? She'd be kicked out of her family with nothing on her once her husband finds out about these two. We don't need to be afraid of her," Neil continued, his father's anger dismissed entirely. This was his chance to see Jack dropped from the Taylor family. How could he miss that?

Nonetheless, Roy's cold glare remained. "Shut up!" he barked. Roy ordered him to not proactively stand out and make a scene.

"That's right. Jack, come over here. Why are you there accompanying your wife? You'll never have to worry about nothing having enough on your plate when you have this rich hag!" Michael, who was waiting to see Jack's jokes, piped in right after. All of them wanted to see what Jack would do and say.

On the other side of the area, Skyler was frowning. "This woman seems to have a nice figure. I think it's the Goddess of War."

"Correct. This is how she looks in feminine outfits. What do you think? You can't recognize her when you see her in such clothing for the first time, right?"

Quin smiled and curiously spoke, "It puzzles me, though. Why did these rich young masters keep calling her 'rich hag'? Yes, she's rich, but she wouldn't keep young men as her lovers. Are these people out of their minds? Do they have a death wish?" No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 526-530

Chapter 526

The Kings of War were not the only ones stunned; everyone who attended the previous veteran's

gathering and had seen Lana dressed elegantly was just as dazed. These rich young masters were pushing it.

Unperturbed by the not-so-pleasant words hurled at him, Jack smiled indifferently. He turned to his wife and spoke, "Let's go over and welcome the Goddess of War. I've told you before that she's the Goddess of War!"

"Is this true? You really know the Goddess of War?" Selena also felt that this pretty lady was quite stunning when she looked over at the 'rich hag' Ivan kept talking about. To Selena, this woman's figure was rather attractive, enough to stir not-so-appropriate urges in people's minds.

Above all, this woman had a refined posture as she stood straight and tall. She had the pride of a soldier. From the way she stood, she must have just made her return from the army. If she truly was a mere 'rich hag', she would not have such temperament. Normal people would not have the temperament of a soldier.

Old Master Taylor initially wanted to welcome the new attendee, but when he heard that it was that woman, his face darkened. He did not come forward after that as he merely stood aside. Since this person was here, he wanted to hear Jack's explanation. If Jack could not even explain in detail who this woman was and their relationship, it was highly likely that this woman had given him the money to buy the villa.

Compared to the rest, Michael was more unruly, and it was probably because he came on his own without his family.

The man swaggered to the woman as he sneered, "How do you still have the gall to come here? Why are you wearing a mask? Is it because you can't meet with just anyone, so you had to wear a mask?"

Lana's frown was hidden by her mask. "I just didn't want people to recognize me on my way here. Now that I'm here, I'd have to take my mask off."

She halted for a moment before she added, "I'm here out of respect for Jack. He did a good deed that day when he got rid of a bastard for us!"

"Gotten rid of a bastard for you?" Michael frowned, not understanding what it meant.

"You keep calling me rich hag. Do you know that you could die for that?" Lana's face darkened.

"Who do you think you are? I might die? Me?" Michael scoffed. "You're the one who's going to die!" Michael started laughing loudly. "My dear Majors and King of Wars, this woman is a shameless rich hag. Whoever that has the strength, please take off her mask so everyone can see her face."

He did not see it coming when Lana walked forward and slapped him across the face.

Smack!

"How dare rubbish like you talk to me like that!" she hissed.

She then moved to take off her mask as she growled, "I know how to take it off myself. However, don't regret it!"

"Greetings to the Goddess of War!" Skyler immediately bowed as a sign of respect to Lana.

"Greetings to the Goddess of War!" The other soldiers stood up and bowed respectfully, one after another. Their bow lasted three seconds before they lifted their heads once more.

"Goddess... Goddess of War!" Old Master Taylor was so frightened that his voice trembled, his body rooted firmly where he stood.

They said that the Goddess of War was coming, but they had no idea that the rich hag mentioned by Ivan was the Goddess of War.

Chapter 527

“I—It’s her! The Goddess of War!” Face pale in fright, Neil broke out into cold sweat as he attempted to wipe them off. Had his father not pulled him away moments ago, he might have continued speaking less savory words to Lana.

“No more of that ‘rich hag’ nonsense. This is our Goddess of War, Lana Zechs!” Skyler took two steps forward and exclaimed to the people, “The Goddess of War is here to...”

He saw Jack in the midst of announcing Lana’s arrival. He believed the Goddess of War was here because Jack did a meritorious service.

He inhaled sharply mid-sentence, and his voice trembled from feeling intimidated.

Skyler then walked forward, knelt on one knee, and placed a clenched fist to his chest. “Greetings to the Supreme Warrior. Supreme Warrior, I had no idea that it’s you!”

“What?!” The people here were already stupefied by the Goddess of War’s presence. They never thought that they would be in for another surprise when the 8-star King of War, Skyler Celestino knelt before Jack, gave him a salute only given to the highest-ranking soldier in the army, and addressed him as the Supreme Warrior!

“Is it truly him?” Quin was flabbergasted. He knew that Skyler had seen the Supreme Warrior before, seeing as he had told him the Supreme Warrior had saved his life before.

It seemed as though Skyler still held onto his belief, not wanting to admit his mistake.



'It's over. At this rate, Master's true identity will be exposed!' Lana was petrified, too shocked at the sudden turnover of events. She had no idea what to do to dissolve this matter.

"Oh dear..." Dennis was just as shocked. He had no idea Skyler knew Jack.

Ivan was so frightened that he was stunned for a short while. Walking forward, he anxiously asked, "How is that possible? King of War Celestino, did you make a mistake? He's only a son-in-law who married into our family, a normal soldier who had just returned from the battlefield. How could he be the Supreme Warrior?"

If Jack truly was the Supreme Warrior, then the few of them would be in trouble. They offended Jack, the Supreme Warrior, before. Was that not equivalent to signing their own death warrants?

"Sh*t!" Michael's legs weakened and he fell to the ground. He had just offended the Goddess of War, and now Jack was revealed to be the Supreme Warrior? This... This was too much!

Was this not supposed to be where they successfully revealed the shoddy relationship between Jack and this rich hag, and Jack would be driven out of this house? How could this go wrong for them? Right now, the matter of whether Jack was the Supreme Warrior or not was unimportant. He had just offended the Goddess of War, and it was a likely guarantee he was doomed.

"King of War, how's that possible? T—This is my son-in-law. You must've made a mistake." Fiona offered an awkward smile, finding it utterly impossible that her son-in-law was the Supreme Warrior. The Supreme Warrior was extremely mysterious, and nobody had ever seen him. Even if someone did, it should be someone like a King of War.

The 8-star King of War had knelt on one knee and performed an honorable salute. He said that Jack was the Supreme Warrior. How was that possible?

"King of war, y—you must've made a mistake. He can't be the Supreme Warrior!" Even Selena walked forward in embarrassment. The Goddess of War did not kneel with him, so it must be that Jack was not

the Supreme Warrior, and that this was just an honest mistake.

Jack looked behind him and pointed at his own nose, "Oh my. King of War Celestino, are you addressing me? Did you make a mistake? I... I'm not the Supreme Warrior! It'd be cool if I truly was him, though!"

"That's impossible. I saw you two to three years ago!" Skyler frowned. Even though he had just met them once, Jack's face in his memory was already fading.

Still, he was convinced that they looked too much alike.

Chapter 528

Unable to stand idly, Lana eventually spoke up, "King of War Celestino, he's not the Supreme Warrior. Honest. Were you mistaken? He only looks like him." Despite her words, Lana felt as though there was a chance he did not believe her when she saw Skyler frowning. It seemed that the other party was not entirely convinced with his own thoughts either.

If not, he would not have argued with her.

Skyler stood up soon after. "Goddess of War, are you sure?"

Lana laughed, one that sounded as though confident with herself. "I've drunk with him, wine and tea, rather often. I've seen his face without the mask before, and surely more than once. Are you not trusting what I'm saying?"

"But it's rather strange; they look so much alike. Are there people who look like each other that much in this world?" Skyler looked at Jack again, and a blush slowly crept on his face. If Jack genuinely was not the Supreme Warrior, then he had knelt to a mere man married into the Taylor family... This misunderstanding turned out to be a downright embarrassing moment for him.

“After you’ve known Jack for some time, you’ll find that he doesn’t look so much like the Supreme Warrior!” Lana assured him, followed with a nervous chuckle. “I know what you mean, though. I thought he was the Supreme Warrior when I saw him on the battlefield, but it turns out they just look somewhat alike. Later on, I found that he really isn’t the Supreme Warrior.”

Quin burst out laughing. “Brother Skyler, you’ve made such a big misunderstanding. I saw you making such a grand gesture of honor just now, and I thought that it genuinely was the Supreme Warrior. Had I not seen the Goddess of War still standing, I would’ve knelt and greeted him like you!” The more he thought about it, the funnier it was.

Skyler glanced at Jack as his face darkened; he wanted to unleash his frustration onto him. How dare he look so much like the Supreme Warrior and caused him to lose face! He was a King of War, with 8-stars nonetheless, and he knelt and greeted a normal man who married into the wife’s family. It was really...

It was only because everyone was looking at them that Skyler could not yell at him. After all, Jack did not do anything wrong and, all the more, did not admit he was the Supreme Warrior. As a matter of fact, Skyler was the one who recognized Jack wrongly and gave him such a grand greeting instead.

“He shocked me. I mean, he can’t be the Supreme Warrior!” Fiona started laughing. If Jack was the Supreme Warrior, did it not mean that the Gods of War had to greet him? Apart from that, they had to respect him at all times.

However, Jack was just a son-in-law who married into his wife’s family. Apart from being a soldier for five years, he was a mere delivery guy before that. He might have been honored a great rank in the army, but he was definitely not the Supreme Warrior.

After all, the Supreme Warrior was the strongest and most powerful person in the entire Daxia. One-of-a-kind by nature, he was the man who did the most on the battlefield as he defended their country.

“It was an honest mistake, but that shocked me!” Some of the commanders were stunned and were speechless.

“That’s right. King of War Celestino had only seen him once for a mere two to three seconds, and it even happened two to three years ago, so it’s only natural that his memory of the Supreme Warrior seemed vague at this point!” One of the head commanders smiled bitterly. He was previously the subordinate of Skyler.

Whenever he was happy after a day out drinking, Skyler would tell people about this incident. Naturally, people envied him for this. To the soldiers, those that had met the Supreme Warrior had won in life as not many people could see his face without the mask.

Jack, on the other hand, sighed in relief. After all, he was worried Skyler would recognize him when he was in the garden.

Chapter 529

Jack initially wanted to hide from him, but he knew Ivan and the others could not wait to ‘expose’ the things between him and the so-called rich hag. Thus, even if he hid, the other party would still look for him. It would also be hard to explain the situation to Selena and the others. The only way was to pretend that he did not know the other party. If he stayed silent and let Lana take care of things, Skyler might eventually concede.

He was only afraid that Lana might not respond in time and kneel with Skyler once everyone knew and believed Skyler. That would have been terrible. Luckily, Lana was no daft soldier and quickly rose to the occasion.

“King of War Celestino, this guy can’t be the Supreme Warrior! He’s only our family’s son-in-law after all!” Ivan laughed it off as he slowly stepped forward. “Apart from that, our family didn’t recognize his identity previously because he used to be a delivery man. We even had a bet...”

Since there were so many people here, it was the best time to get Jack to take the present out. Even the Goddess of War was here. He wanted to see if Jack was bold enough to continue his bluff as he hid his present.

Skyler was utterly embarrassed from the seconds-ago incident, and it was only to his favor that

someone changed the subject.

Out of relief, a grin instantly appeared on his face. “Really? What is the bet on?” Skyler mused. “Tell me.”

“He had hurt me before and said that he’d compensate me with ten million. Apart from that, he claimed he would be giving Grandfather a gift worth millions. He also promised to pay my cousin sister’s family twenty million as her betrothal gift. If he fails to do it, he has to leave the Taylor family and divorce my cousin!” Ivan explained aloud. “If he manages to do everything, the Taylor family will acknowledge their identity and allow their family to move back here.”

Skyler was not very interested in this bet, his mind still occupied with the question why this man looked so much like the Supreme Warrior. The more he looked at Jack, the more he resembled the Supreme Warrior.

Still, he entertained Ivan with a grin on his face. “Really? Did he manage to do everything?”

“He hadn’t taken out the present yet, and I don’t even know if he had given the betrothal gift. Moreover, I haven’t received the ten million meant for me,” Ivan replied. “By the way, he had mentioned this just recently that the present he prepared for my grandfather isn’t just worth millions. Supposedly, it’s worth more than their new villa, and he paid ninety-five million for that villa. This means that his present is worth a hundred million or so!” Ivan thought about it and continued, “I’ve been a curious man for the longest time. What kind of present would cost that much?”

Fiona then walked up to them. “Take out your gift if it’s here, Jack,” she spoke. She then explained, “Jack had already given me the twenty million that’s meant to be Selena’s betrothal gift. All that’s left are only the ten million compensation for young master Taylor and Old Man Taylor’s gift.”

Jack nodded silently and took a bank card out, passing it to Ivan. “This is your ten million, and the password is six zeros.”

“Where’s the present? Where’s the present that costs billions?” Ivan smiled coldly. This was a pivotal point as this man had boldly claimed his gift was worth that much.

Jack shoved his hand into his pocket and took out a small-sized box.

“What’s that? How could that be worth more than billions when it’s so small?” Neil said coldly and mockingly. “No one here is an idiot. Don’t simply take something out and lie to us about it. We know how things are priced.”

Chapter 530

Ivan looked at the box in contempt. “What’s this? This broken box looks so old. How is this worth over a hundred million? What are you trying to pull?” he scoffed. “It seems like all there’s left is for you to leave now. Don’t blame us; you failed your own promise!”

Before anyone could react, the young master of the Mont family, Grayson Mont soon realized what it was. “I—Isn’t this box used to hold the luminous pearl?!” he half-yelled in utter disbelief.

“This seems to be that box! Is the luminous pearl inside?” The master of the Roy family, Robert Roy chorused in.

Did that rich hag buy it? Still, was the rich hag not the Goddess of War?

“How’s that possible? Did the Goddess of War buy it? Why is it in his possession?” Some of the people looked at Jack and Lana weirdly as they had no idea what was going on.

Jack opened the box. Sure enough, a big luminous pearl was revealed to the crowd.

“This... Isn’t this the luminous pearl that can prolong a person’s life?” Old Master Taylor gaped at the pearl. This pearl had gone through a very fierce bidding process before it landed in the mysterious rich

hag's hand who he recently found out was the Goddess of War, Lana Zechs.

Yet, this precious object was in Jack's hands right now.

"Oh my goodness. This is the luminous pearl that's worth five hundred million!" Fiona gulped, evidently shocked as she held herself back from snatching it. Jack was too much; he did not think about giving such an invaluable item to her.

Unfortunately, so many people were looking on, and this was Jack's present to the old master as well. She could only endure her heartache and remain calm.

"This is that pearl!" Robert was envious. This object was an exceptionally rare and precious object. Experts claimed it could slow down a person's metabolism. They wanted it so badly during the auction for this item.

Alas, the item had reached the five hundred million mark in the end, and they had to give up.

"Yes, Grandfather. Happy seventieth birthday! I hope that this pearl can help Grandfather to be more energetic and live a long life!" Jack smiled indifferently. He covered the box and handed it to him.

"Good, so good!" Zeus laughed, overjoyed with that gift. This pearl cost five hundred million and, coincidentally, he was already at an old age. How could he not be happy when he got such a precious object? After all, he might be able to live a few more years if he placed this pearl beside his pillow.

Ecstatic, Old Master Taylor beamed, "Satisfied. I'm very, very satisfied! Jack, you've completed your every promise. Today onward, I welcome everyone to come back and stay. I'll also acknowledge that you're the son-in-law who married into the Taylor family! You're good enough and are definitely worthy of Selena."

"Then we can stay at both places!" Jack laughed. He then turned around and looked at the villa.

“Grandfather, you can also follow us and stay at the other villa.”

“Why not? It seems very pleasant, and I guess I could stay for a night or two, so keep a room for me!” Old Man Taylor replied. “Still, I’m used to staying in this villa, so I’ll be here most of the time. Both houses are so nearby, so I can visit you whenever I have the time!”

“Good idea, Grandfather!” Jack praised him. “Then we’ll still stay at the previous villa we used to stay in. We can stay at both places!” No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 531-535

Chapter 531

Selena smiled. Elation welled in her heart after having received her grandfather’s recognition and the Taylor family’s acceptance.

Grandfather Taylor nodded his head. “I’ve made you all suffer these past few years,” he said with a somber expression. “But you were too rebellious before. There’s no way I could let you get away with it without teaching you a lesson!”

“Well, it’s all over now, and yes, I was quite a bit of a rebel when I was younger...” Selena pursed her red lips and walked over, holding onto Jack’s arm shyly. “I don’t regret it one bit,” she said, smiling sweetly. “Because I found myself a good husband. Now I feel like perhaps this is fate!”

“All right. So long as you don’t blame me!” Grandfather Taylor’s eyes were red. Selena’s personality was similar to his—impossibly stubborn.

In reality, his heart ached for his granddaughter but he had a reputation to maintain, and it was hard for him to take back whatever he said.

“Ms. Goddess of War, isn’t this pearl yours? Why did you give it to Jack?”

Ivan's expression darkened, dissatisfaction stirring within him. He never expected Jack would actually manage to complete the three tasks. He had thought that Jack would never be able to take out something worth ten million dollars. Neil had even specially deployed several men to tail Jack to see if he had bought anything expensive. He never thought that Jack would prepare this pearl as a present.

Lana flashed a wan smile. "Everyone knows that Jack's a skilled medical practitioner. He's used his medical skills to save my life on the battlefield. So, never mind this pearl—I could give him ten pearls and it still wouldn't even begin to express my gratitude towards him."

"I see. So, this is why the Goddess of War came for Grandfather Taylor's birthday party!" someone exclaimed.

"That's right. Who knew that the good-for-nothing son-in-law of the Taylor family would not only know a Goddess of War but even saved her life before? What luck, to be associated so closely with a God of War?" another wealthy businessman also exclaimed. Who would dare go against the Taylor family with these relations from now on?

After all, Jack had saved a Goddess of War. She would never refuse a cry for help if it came from him.

"Jack and I are good buddies!" Lana grinned and looked at Jack.

"Hah Of course! The Goddess of War and I must share a few drinks before the night ends!" Jack laughed. It seemed to be a good thing that Lana was able to come to Eastfield. At least she could help him retain his cover; his identity would have been blown otherwise.

"Please, come in, Goddess of War!"

Grandfather Taylor heaved an internal sigh of relief. Thank goodness that Ken, Michael, and the others had all stepped up and caused trouble for the Goddess of War. Only then could he have an opportunity to observe everything from the sidelines.

Otherwise, he might have gone forward and yelled at her to explain herself before commanding her to get out of the Taylor family's residence.

It would have been an absolute disaster if he made her angry.

"No worries!" Lana smiled and walked over to her car. She took out a long, rectangular box and tossed it to Zeus. "I haven't given you your 70th birthday present yet, sir. This is a thousand-year-old Changsan Mountain ginseng. I hope you'll accept it!"

The crowd gasped. This thousand-year-old ginseng was practically a national treasure. It was extremely rare and difficult to find.

"This--this must've been so expensive! Ms. Goddess of War, you're too generous!" Old Man Taylor was shocked to his core by the exorbitant gift. He took the box with trembling hands.

"Don't be shy!" A playful smile glazed over Lana's lips. She turned her attention towards the fatty, Michael, who was paralyzed. "Young Master Wilson, right? I remember how rude you were to me just now, spewing such hateful comments," she said, smiling. "Hmph. Tell me, what should we do about that?"

Chapter 532

Michael was on the floor, completely paralyzed with fear. When he heard this, he nearly peed his pants. Cold sweat began to trickle down his body.

Although Ivan and Neil had also stepped forward to confront her, he had spoken with the most bite and even did his happy dance in an attempt to mock her. It seemed that he had truly pissed this Goddess of War off.

"Goddess of War, pl--please, have mercy on me. I didn't know you were a Goddess of War. I..."

Michael kneeled on the floor and began to kowtow to her, but it seemed that he quickly thought of something and pointed at Ivan instead. "I was just listening to Ivan and the rest. They said that Jack was leeching off a rich woman," he said. "They've led me astray! I'm innocent!"

Ivan never thought that Michael would think of dragging him down to hell. He was suddenly overcome with anger and a wave of panic.

He clenched his teeth and took two steps forward, glaring viciously at Michael. "Young Master Wilson, we're good friends, aren't we? How can you accuse me of something like that? Who was the one who said he wanted to see the rich woman's true colors? Who was the one who said that she had a secret affair? And who was the only who refused to listen, but remained arrogant and stubborn?"

"Hmph. Not another word from you!" Michael harrumphed coldly. "Don't tell me you didn't call her a rich hag as well?"

He was determined to drag Ivan down with him. He was well aware that his death was certain if he did not drag Ivan along with him—even if he did not die, he would probably be handicapped for life.

It was useless to drag Neil or Ken along. Ivan, however, was different—he was the young master of the Taylor family, the only son. There was no way the Goddess of War would dare kill him.

It was Old Man Taylor's birthday—his 70th. No way a Goddess of War would dare kill his grandson during his birthday.

"I—I did call her a rich hag but I just wanted to prove that she was wealthy. My intentions were completely different from yours!" Ivan resorted to sophistry but in reality, his heart was pounding in terror.

After all, if Skyler and the others had not referred to her as 'Goddess of War' earlier, he probably would have gone ahead and scolded her for being so shameless.

Lana wanted to laugh at the sight of these two idiots going at each other's throats.

However, after she thought about it, she turned towards Jack and said, "Jack, tell me. How should I settle this? It's Old Man Taylor's birthday today, after all. It wouldn't be a wise idea to spill blood here. I should probably just spare the pig's life!"

She added, "However, he has sullied both our names by claiming that you were leeching off of me. It doesn't only affect my reputation—it affects yours as well, and it could've sowed discord between you and your wife. So, you make the call."

Ivan relaxed his breath when he heard that Jack was to make the final decision. It seemed that this Goddess of War had no intention of pressing the issue any further.

Besides, Jack was the Taylors' son-in-law, and the Taylors were somewhat related to the Wilsons. Theoretically, Jack should be calling him 'Cousin', so he could not afford to not spare his reputation and press him on this matter. Right?

"Th—thank you, Goddess of War!"

Michael breathed a sigh of relief when he heard that he was not going to die. Then, he looked at Jack. "Jack, we've known each other for quite some time now. Please go easy on me!" he said. "Besides, it's Old Man Taylor's birthday today, and I'm his esteemed guest. I came over to celebrate. Don't tell me you want to trouble me instead?"

Jack gave a dry smile. "That's right. You're an esteemed guest, and it's Grandfather's birthday today. So I really can't trouble you all that much!"

Michael was even more elated. It seemed that Jack was not an idiot after all, being aware that he was a young master of a second-class aristocratic family and not daring to lift a finger against him. That was why he would definitely only receive a small punishment later.

Chapter 533

Yet he never expected Jack to speak after pausing for a moment. “Lambasting my name is fine. After all, I’m just a bodyguard working for the Drake family. However, you’ve slandered the name of a Goddess of War. You cannot be forgiven that easily for that. Our Goddess of War here isn’t even married, yet you’ve said such things about her...”

Jack spoke to Ivan, “Young Master Ivan, the fatty accused you of slandering the Goddess of War as well. Isn’t that practically defamation for you as well?”

“That’s right. He utterly and thoroughly slandered my name as well. I have nothing but respect for the Goddess of War. There isn’t a speck of disrespect within me. In my eyes, Miss Lana is the strongest Goddess of War among the nine. Besides, it’s a no-brainer that it’s extremely difficult for a woman to become a Goddess of War!” Ivan bobbed his head as he agreed with Jack’s words. He even threw in a statement that clearly meant to suck up to Lana.

“What? Are you underestimating women?”mHe never expected Lana’s expression to darken instead as she spoke unhappily.

“No, no. I didn’t mean that. I—I’m just saying it’s not easy...” Ivan was suddenly shocked. Beads of cold sweat traveled down his neck.

Jack then said, “Young Master Ivan, you said it yourself—this fellow defamed you. Then we’ll make this easy and give you a chance to prove yourself. Our Goddess of War here will be watching if you do it well. Go on and give this fatty two hundred vicious slaps. Oh, and each slap must be absolutely resounding to prove your respect and regard for the Goddess of War! Otherwise, it would mean that you do not truly respect her!”

“Mhmm. Not bad. It’s time to see if you truly respect me!” Lana smiled and folded her arms across her chest. “Begin!”

“Two—two hundred? That’s too much!” Michael almost fainted on the spot, fury kindling in him. Jack was seriously overstepping his boundaries. Couldn’t the man just tell him to kowtow and apologize or something?

Instead, he told Ivan to give him two hundred slaps—hard ones at that. This was preposterous!

“Too much? Heh. The fact that you’re allowed to live is good enough, Michael, and you still wish to bargain with me? Vermin like you have no right to question the reputation of a Goddess of War.”

Jack’s lips curled into a frosty smile. He turned towards Ivan. “Young Master Ivan, this is now in your hands!” he said. “It’s time to prove your loyalty—the respect and regard you claim to harbor towards the Goddess of War!”

The corners of Ivan’s mouth twitched. Now, he would have preferred the Goddess of War to kill Michael in a flash of anger instead.

Were he to raise his hand and slap Michael, it would be a miracle if the other man did not hold a grudge against him.

The person he was most frustrated with was Jack—how dare he ask him to slap Michael, putting his respect towards the Goddess of War on the line! It was hard for him to go easy with such a matter at stake. Furthermore, he could not fake the slapping, what with so many people watching.

“What are you standing there for? Move!” Skyler glared at Ivan as he reminded him.

“That’s right. Letting him live is mercy in itself, considering what he said about a Goddess of War!” Quin also chimed in.

“If you’re not up for it, I’ll take your place and defend her honor. I’ll slap him to death in three strikes!” Xyle, another God of War, burst into laughter.

Chapter 534

Xyle's words scared Michael to death, the fat on his cheeks trembled like jelly.

Xyle's surname was quite similar to Michael's—Xyler Walker and Michael Wilson—sharing the same initial 'W'. Yet, not only did this God of War not help him, he even considered beating him up? Michael thought to himself. Right now, he was not thinking straight at all. He was thinking hard, trying to come up with ways to get himself out of being killed in three strikes.

He was a God of War. If he used his full strength, he would not even need three strikes—just the one.

“Hurry up, Ivan. Beat me. What are you waiting for!” Michael yelled, feeling as though he was being suffocated. He had no choice but to clench his teeth. It would be better for him to be beaten than to die.

Besides, Ivan was a young master raised with a silver spoon in his mouth. How strong could he possibly be? Plus, he was a good friend. He probably would not hit him that hard. That was why it was better to let Ivan do the beating rather than a God of War. He was the most furious with Jack, the b*stard. How dare he come up with a method like this to punish him! There were many affluent businessmen here, as well as aristocrats, generals—and they were all watching him...

“Young Master Wilson, I won't hold back!”

A small spark of delight leaped in Ivan's heart. Michael had tried to drag him down into the mud during a crucial moment earlier. What if the Goddess of War had decided to punish him as well in a fit of rage? Or worse, kill him? Where would he cry and run off to then?

Smack!

Ivan raised his hand and struck Michael's face.

“Ah!”

It was so painful, Michael yelled. His cheek burned from the pain and a red imprint grew in its place.

“You...” Michael raised his head wildly and looked at Ivan, breathing heavily. That b*stard. Was he not using too much strength? Did he not know how to hold back a little?

Yet Ivan could not be bothered. He turned around and asked Lana, “Goddess of War, look here. Is this amount of strength appropriate?”

“Not bad! Just make sure to keep up the good work!” Lana nodded her head.

Michael’s guts turned into knots. That was why Ivan had purposely used more strength—it was to see if the Goddess of War was satisfied with it.

It was just to get her approval. Then, he would raise his arm high again, and before striking him, he would slow down at the last minute. That way, it would seem that he was rearing up for a vicious hit when in reality, his blow would be slightly softened. Michael believed that Ivan was capable of doing it.

Smack!

During his contemplation, Ivan slapped him again, going for the other cheek this time.

He felt as though this b*stard had put a little more strength into this slap compared to the last one.

“Ah!” Michael gritted his teeth and shot Ivan a fierce glare.



“There’s no other way, Young Master Wilson. Look—there are so many people watching. I have no choice but to slap you for your blatant disrespect to the Goddess of War! After all, the Goddess of War is my idol. She’s the ultimate goddess in my heart!”

A wan smile crossed Ivan’s lips as he saluted Michael with his fist and palm.

Michael was stunned. That f*cker Ivan—was he thinking of sucking up to the Goddess of War? He used that much strength just to gain her favor? Was the years of friendship shared between them worth absolutely nothing?

“Less talking, more doing!” Lana immediately snapped. He had only given him two slaps and yet they were already talking so much.

She then glanced at Neil who was standing not too far away—utterly terrified—giving him the side-eye. “Get over here now!” she snarled at him.

Chapter 535

Neil was considering himself lucky, rejoicing in the fact that the Goddess of War seemed to have forgotten everything he had said earlier. In his head, he kept praying that she would not hold a grudge against him and let the issue slide. Much to his dismay, she suddenly yelled at him to go over. It was possible that he was her target now.

Neil’s father, Hugo, was just as terrified as his son. He wanted to come forward and beg for her forgiveness. He took one step forward before he stopped.

It was not just anyone before him—it was a Goddess of War. If he pleaded for mercy, he might incur her wrath and have his entire family killed or worse, and all he would be able to do at that point was to blame his bad luck.

Hence, he simply stood there—rooted to his spot—afraid to take a step further.

“God–Goddess of War, is there a problem?” Neil gulped, his voice trembling.

“Count the slaps. Don’t miss a single one,” Lana said to him.

“Y–yes, ma’am!” Neil bobbed his head vigorously. It was so scary. His heart threatened to burst forth from his chest at any moment. Fortunately, she had only summoned him to keep count.

“Three, four...” Ivan slapped Michael again and again. The latter’s face quickly swelled into the size of a balloon, blood dribbling down the corners of his mouth.

Meanwhile, Ivan felt an excruciating pain in his hand after quite a while of slapping, as though it was about to swell as well.

He was the one hitting someone else, but his hand was in pain as well. He was only better off by a slight margin.

Although he was not the one getting slapped, the one doing the slapping was not better off by much!

“Ninety-nine...”

Soon enough, ninety-nine slaps had been given. Michael had been slapped until his face was as red as a tomato, swelling past inhuman levels. He had a dull look in his eyes, having been slapped to the point of numbness.

It was evident that he had completely recognized his mistake.

“I, the head of the Drake family, James Drake, have arrived with the Drake family to wish Sir Taylor a happy 70th birthday. They are...”

At this moment, James, Yvonne, Tanya, Timothy, and the other members of the Drake family arrived, presenting an exquisitely expensive gift.

“My God. What—what’s happening here?”

James received the shock of his life the moment he walked in. He saw Young Master Wilson kneeling on the ground being slapped by Ivan Taylor. The former’s face had swelled to the size of a pig’s.

“Huh? Young Master Clark, what’s...” Tanya was also stupefied. This was a birthday party, no? Why was something so miserable happening right now?

“The Goddess of War! The Goddess of War’s here. See? Isn’t that Lana Zechs?” Timothy quickly noticed Lana and exclaimed, “I never thought the Goddess of War would be so stunning out of her uniform!”

“Master Drake, this is what happened...” One of the ushers of the Taylor family explained to James and his family as they walked inside.

“So that’s what happened. That Michael’s as blind as a bat. How dare he say something like that to the Goddess of War!” James was taken aback. Michael usually threw his weight about shamelessly in front of others, but he had offended the Goddess of War this time. Nothing could be done about it. He was asking for it.

After he said that, he could not help but look at Jack. He never expected that Jack, the Taylor family’s son-in-law, had saved the Goddess of War’s life. Who would have known he would have such a connection with the Goddess of War?

However, he quickly sensed that something was off. Was that really it? That Jack had used his medical

skills to save the Goddess of War before she had grown strong to become a Goddess of War? Then why was Jack's file strictly confidential? Why was his file so strange? Why were there so many things that were not officially recorded? No one could guess what Jack had done while he was a soldier for five years. That was why it was likely that the connection between Jack and the Goddess of War was not that simple. Jack was at least a God of War. That was probably the case.No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 536-540

Chapter 536

After some contemplation, James turned towards the Taylor family's servant who was standing beside him. "We're kind of lost here because we arrived a little late. Did the Goddess of War mention Jack holding a certain position?" he asked, tone quiet. "Like a God of War?"

"Oh, she didn't say anything like that, but Jack did say that he received a token but he lost it. He also said that the money he used to bid for that villa was all his. He's probably a head commander. It's a big accomplishment if he managed to hold that title within five years!" the servant replied.

"Why didn't he say anything if he was a head commander?" Spectre, who stood at the back, asked out of curiosity.

"Oh, Master Jack explained that he was afraid nobody would believe him because his token was lost on the road. So, he simply did not tell anyone. But I really admire him. The Goddess of War might not even be standing before us today if it weren't for him, and there wouldn't have been so many prominent figures coming to our master's birthday party!"

The servant continued as he walked forward, "Actually, Miss Selena is a fine young woman and her husband is not too shabby either. They've finally earned the approval of the Taylor family. Let's hope they'll live the rest of their lives together in bliss."

"Don't worry. That'll definitely happen!" A small smile lit up James's face. He did not believe what Jack said. His token got lost? It was too much of a coincidence. He sensed Jack's identity was not that simple.

He wondered how Jack managed to convince Lana, a Goddess of War, to help conceal his identity. He thought about it. Perhaps it was because the Goddess of War got injured not long after she had enlisted into the army before she was strong. Jack used his medical skills to save her, so she agreed to help him.

“Master Drake, Miss Tanya, Mr. Timothy. You’re here!” Jack smiled and greeted them when he noticed James and the others.

“Mhmm. We probably would’ve arrived earlier if Tanya and Yvonne had not taken half the day just to pick their clothes and do their makeup.” James nodded and scanned the surroundings. “Seems like we’ve arrived pretty late.”

“Ma–Master Drake! What an honor to have you here!” Old Man Taylor immediately stepped forward to shake hands with him.

At that moment, Ivan had also stopped. His hand was practically swollen. It burned with fatigue.

Michael spat blood and tumbled onto the ground, unable to withstand the beatings any longer.

The bodyguards he brought with him stood at the main entrance of the Taylor family’s residence, waiting as per their orders.

They saw every single event that had unfolded. Unfortunately, they did not even dare to allow a sound to escape from them. There were too many powerful people there. They did not dare rush it.

“He’s fainted!” Neil gulped and exclaimed as he looked at Michael whose face was swollen beyond recognition.

“Get his bodyguards here to carry him back!” Lana spoke impatiently.

Quickly, a few of the Wilson family's bodyguards came in, lifting Michael and carting him off quickly. They were afraid that they would die here if they moved too slow.

"This fellow lacks physical training on a daily basis. He only received two hundred slaps, and he's already fainted just like that," Xyle said, chuckling.

Chapter 537

"Lana, Miss Goddess of War! Long time no see!" James called out to Lana, immediately stepping forward after Michael had been carried away.

She nodded her head, then noticed the two beauties beside him. "I assume that these two are the legendary beauties, Tanya and Yvonne?" she said, smiling.

Tanya was shocked when she heard that. She never expected that the Goddess of War would praise her like that. "Hello, Goddess of War. I—I'm Tanya Drake. I'm not that beautiful—you're a lot more good-looking than I am. Not only do you have a nice figure, you also have such a powerful aura!"

Yvonne also quickly added, "That's right. Not everyone possesses the aura of a Goddess of War. Michael has always been brazenly arrogant. He probably wouldn't dare to be so arrogant after this incident."

The eyes of these two beauties were steady and clear. They were dressed in a simple fashion. Lana had a good impression of them.

After she thought about it, she nonchalantly took out her name card and passed it to Tanya. "My phone number's here. We can go out for a cup of coffee when we're free. Besides, I don't know that many people here in Eastfield!"

Tanya was stunned by the royal treatment. She gulped before she took the tiny name card. "All right. I'll contact you when I have the time. Oh, right. This is mine!"

She quickly took out her name card and held it out towards the other woman, bowing slightly with both hands clasped around the card.

Lana could not help but smile at Tanya's antics. "Don't be so serious. I'm not a god. Just treat me like any normal person—like a sister!"

"I—I shouldn't do that. Even if you're not a god, you're close. You're a Goddess of War!"

Tanya could not get used to that. Lana was a powerful Goddess of War—how could she treat her as a regular girlfriend and hang out so casually? No way she could do that. She already felt stressed standing before the Goddess of War, feeling as though invisible hands were clenching around her heart. She had never experienced a feeling like this before. There was an unidentifiable prestige, an unidentifiable atmosphere of strength before her.

"I was a Goddess of War. That was a long time ago. I've retired now!" Lana did not know whether to laugh or cry. She just wanted to shed her titles and make two new friends. Her title made it really difficult for others to interact with her normally.

Timothy, who was standing beside his sister, had a gloomy expression. He felt that he had been sidelined by the Goddess of War. He even purposely dressed up today and wore a sharply tailored suit.

Of course, he wanted to get the Goddess of War's attention. Yet...

After a while, almost all the guests had arrived.

Zeus frowned when he scanned the area. It seemed like there were a lot of people. He did not know if the 220 tables were enough to seat everyone.

...

“Who did this? F*ck! How dare he beat my son like this!”

Michael had been carted back to the Wilson family’s mansion.

The head of the Wilson family saw him just as he was being carried in. He immediately called for a few of the Wilson family members to witness the situation.

“My God. What happened to the young master? His face has been beaten, and so badly swollen that it looks like a pig’s. I probably wouldn’t recognize him if it wasn’t for his clothes, which was what he wore this morning!”

One of the Wilson members grimaced when he saw Michael’s state.

“Who did this? Who did this! I’ll tear him to pieces!” Master Wilson clenched his hands into fists. This was his son, his flesh and blood. He himself did not have the heart to hit him. He never thought that he would be beaten up to this state.

“That’s right. We must avenge him and kill the culprit’s entire family!” The caretaker of the Wilson family also said, huffing.

“Ma–master, the young master offended a Goddess of War,” one of the bodyguards spoke carefully, raising his head.

Chapter 538

“Who did he offend? It doesn’t matter who—I won’t let him live to see the light of day!” Master Wilson yelled. He was extremely furious and was about to explode with rage.

However, he was suddenly stunned after saying that. “Hold on. Who did he offend, you say? He

offended a Goddess of War?”

“That’s right, Master. He offended the Goddess of War, Lana Zechs!” the bodyguard explained.

“We’re done for, Master. The person he’s offended this time is too powerful. It’s a miracle that she didn’t come for our entire family!” The Wilson family caretaker’s expression darkened, abruptly submitting to fate.

“No—no way. He seriously offended a God of War?” Master Wilson gulped. The anger that was boiling in him just a moment ago dissipated in a flash. Fear took its place.

That was a Goddess of War. Never mind the powerhouses of Eastfields—not even the powerhouses of other big cities, would dare offend someone like that. There were plenty of people out to curry their favor, even. He never thought his own son would actually offend such a powerful figure.

“F—find doctors for him first!” Master Wilson cried towards two bodyguards after a moment of silence.

After the bodyguards left, he immediately ordered a few others to bring Michael in to rest first. Then, he turned to another bodyguard. “What on earth happened? My son isn’t an idiot. Surely he wasn’t stupid enough to offend a Goddess of War?”

“This is what happened, Master. You know that this Goddess of War always liked to maintain a low profile...”

The bodyguard flashed a bitter smile and told David everything.

“Seriously? Why the mask when nothing was going on? My son has received an extremely unfair beating!”

David gritted his teeth. He believed that Michael would not have said anything like that had he known she was a Goddess of War. He would never have shown such disrespect toward her. However, it was all in the past. He had no choice but to give in. Still, his heart was sent into a panic when he thought of his son being beaten to a pulp.

“That b*stard, Ivan. Slapping someone just because they told him to, and even using such a heavy hand! My son may have been beaten to death had he received a few more slaps!” David clenched his fists tightly. He wanted to shred that punk into pieces.

“Master, we can’t pin the blame on Ivan. It was all Jack’s plan, that son-in-law of the Taylor family. You know that Young Master Wilson harbored some interest in his wife. Naturally, Jack would harbor some dissent within him as well. It wouldn’t have been easy to get a Goddess of War to allow him to deal the punishment. How could he miss an opportunity like that? That was why he dealt such a vicious punishment to the young master!

“However, I myself think it was too much. No matter what you say, we’re still second-class aristocrats. It would’ve been enough to make the young master get on his knees and kowtow to apologize. Why did he have to receive two hundred slaps? Two hundred!” the bodyguard said, sighing.

Chapter 539

“Jack? He just retired from the military, yet he has the guts to go against our family and do something so vicious against my son? Hmph! I, David Wilson, will teach him the taste of regret!”

The bodyguard’s words quickly directed David’s hatred towards Jack.

“That’s right. Jack’s unbelievably wicked, Master. Ivan had no choice either. There were so many people there, and the Goddess of War was watching so he had to use his strength. Otherwise, they’d say that the slaps didn’t count and he would have needed to start over. So...”

Naturally, the bodyguard knew that Michael and Ivan had a pretty good friendship. He knew they were against Jack, so he even put in a good word or two for Ivan.

“Alright. I get it!” David nodded. “Sure, Jack may have saved the Goddess of War, but she had given him luminous pearls worth five hundred million dollars, and she even put him on a pedestal during Old Man Taylor’s birthday party. Her debt to him is probably almost fulfilled. I’ll never forget this incident. Even if I can’t confront him now, I’ll think of a way to kill Jack soon.”

...

At that moment, in a tower opposite the Taylor family’s residence, quite a few people were using binoculars to observe the situation in the villa.

“It’s buzzing! Lots of people went!! And there are quite a few Kings of War here. Lana Zechs came as well!”

A man with a determined face spoke, his expression darkened as he slowly lowered his binoculars.

“That’s right. Jack sabotaged your master the last time. Who knew that a Goddess of War would say he was helping to get rid of a hazard, even giving him face to celebrate the old man’s birthday?”

Quil smiled coldly before continuing, “And the other Gods of War had all come. Of course, I want to see them. That Goddess of War has such a good figure, and she’s not half-bad looking either. Heh. I think quite a few people are thinking of bedding her. Tsk tsk. It’s a pity that a woman like that is too strong for the likes of normal fellows. She’ll be quite a catch if anyone manages to reel her in!”

He never expected the man to give him a vicious backhanded-slap him across the face right after saying that.

“You...”



Quil was extremely furious, but he quickly remembered that this was King of War Magnus Sutherland's apprentice he was talking to. He was a head commander. The bodyguards that came with Quil were no match for him.

"Jack drove my master to death. I wanted to kill him and avenge my master!" The man's expression hardened, murder rooted within his gaze. "But a Goddess of War doesn't deserve to be slandered by someone like you," he told Quil. "Don't even think about doing anything to her. You wouldn't be living such a comfortable life in Sky City now if we soldiers didn't sacrifice ourselves in the war, would you?"

It was obvious that although the man wanted to avenge his master, he still had ultimate respect for Gods of War.

The Nine Great Gods of War and the Supreme Warrior were practically deities in his heart.

"Understood!" Even though he was angry, Quil managed a smile. "When do you plan to make a move?"

"After a few days. This happened not too long ago, so I don't want to attract the suspicion of the God and Kings of War. I'll find an opportunity to kill Jack after a few days."

The man thought for a moment then said, "Don't worry. You said it yourself that he has the skills that could match a head commander. He's strong, but it wouldn't be a problem when faced with an actual head commander like me."

"All right!" Quil said, nodding his head.

He never expected the middle-aged man to sigh at this moment. "Ah, I never thought my master—the old man who had contributed so much to our country and killed so many enemies—would meet an ending like that. It just makes one so bitterly disappointed. No matter what, his sins didn't warrant a death sentence. Hmph. It's all because of Jack. My master wouldn't have died if he hadn't called for the Goddess of War!"



Chapter 540

“All right. We’ll let Jack live a few days longer!” Quil flashed a mirthless smile. He thought about it for a while before he added, “I noticed that his wife isn’t your regular beauty. Do you mind if I fool around with her after you kill him?”

The man’s expression shuttered, completely devoid of emotion. He looked at Quil beside him and said, “That’s your business. It has nothing to do with me. My goal is just to off that punk’s head!” After he said that, the man wheeled around and left.

Quil waited until the man left before he spoke in a frosty tone, “F*ck. You’re just a head commander. Putting on airs in front of me every day while waiting for good food and drinks to be served to you. And you dare hit me. Sh*t. You really are full of yourself.”

The bodyguards surrounding him had bizarre expressions. They had no say in the matter. Although the man was just a head commander, they could not afford to offend him that easily. No fighter in the Xenos family could compare to him.

“I never thought that Jack’s woman would be dubbed the Number One Beauty Queen of Eastfield. Heh. There’s an unexpected reward waiting for me at the end of this!”

A wicked quickly curled across Quil’s lips. “Seems like his brother-in-law’s girlfriend is also pretty good looking,” he said. “When Jack dies, kidnap those two women for me. I’m going to use an unconventional method to avenge my uncle!”

The bodyguards behind him stared curiously. It seemed that this Young Master Xenos was truly different. He said something evil so flippantly as if there was nothing wrong about it.

...

“Come on. Cheers! It’s been so long since I’ve loosened up!”

Skyler was all smiles. He had been able to see the Goddess of War today—and even shared a table with her. He was extremely excited.

“That’s right. I never thought I’d have the chance to drink with the Goddess of War!”

The King of War, Xyle, also wore an excited expression, his face already flushed red with alcohol.

After he thought about it, he flashed Lana an awkward smile. “Miss Goddess of War, I’m an uneducated b*stard. I’ve never been one for books, and I’m not a good speaker. I’ll say whatever I want to say after drinking. I’m a carefree spirit, after all. I hope that you’ll forgive me if I accidentally say something wrong. Don’t hold it against me!”

Lana could not help but laugh. This was the sort of person she liked, not the calculative, manipulative types.

After she laughed, she raised her glass and spoke to Xyle, “Come on, let’s drink! Don’t worry. I’m not a petty sort either.”

“All right. I’ll empty my glass first to show respect to you!”

Xyle never expected Lana to propose a drink with him. He was shocked by the sudden attention and he gulped his glass down in a hurry.

The people who were watching could not help but grin. Aside from the small hiccup earlier, everyone was pretty happy at the party.

Only one table out of the two hundred was empty. The others were all full. This made Zeus heave an internal sigh of relief. This time, the Taylor family had reaped plenty of rewards. Their reputation had

significantly improved.

More importantly, everyone had given expensive gifts. Some of the monetary gifts came up to a few hundred thousand—even a few million, tens of millions! It was evident they wished to establish good relations with the Taylor family.

After all, the fact that the Gods of War were here to take part in the celebration meant that Jack was extremely close to them. Now that everyone knew Jack had saved the Goddess of War's life, everybody wanted to be close to the Taylor family.

At the very least, the Taylor family would not be provoked by any regular folk. They had spent about 10 or 20 million dollars on the party and received cash gifts worth millions. This was not even including the other gifts they had received.No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 541-545

Chapter 541

Zeus was well aware that this allowed the Taylor family to leap straight into a second-class aristocratic family. Additionally, the deal they had signed with South Hill Real Estate enabled them to hold on to the title of second-class aristocrats for at least two years. They could even become slightly stronger than several other families of the same class.

Everyone drank a lot, and it was around three or four in the afternoon when the guests started to gradually disperse.

After seeing Lana and the others off, Jack sauntered over to Selena.

“Let's go, Honey. Let's go and see our new home sweet home!” He sang with a soft and gentle smile appearing on his face.

“Okay, let's go over and take a good look! We can then pack our things and move in this afternoon!”



Selena responded after giving some thought to his suggestion. She felt a glimmer of happiness. Her heart was singing.

“Good idea! There’s nothing much for us to pack anyway. Everything we need is already there. Some simple packing will do. We can move in this afternoon!” Jack said, bobbing his head.

“Let’s go! Let’s move now! I can’t wait to see it!” Fiona beamed with great excitement in her tone. That villa was so much more opulent and sumptuous than any of the villas here. She had long desired to live in this villa.

She did not expect that her dream would come true so quickly and that she was able to move into that villa today!

The family quickly crossed the road and walked towards the villa.

On the other side, Ivan was seeing Neil and Ken off at the gate.

The three of them harbored bitterness and saltiness within them, watching the silhouettes of the family growing smaller and smaller as they approached the dream villa.

“Damn! This good-for-nothing shrimp stole the spotlight today!”

“Yeah, I didn’t see that coming. So damn lucky! This sh*thead actually saved the Goddess of War’s life. She’s bolstered his pride enough already, even giving him a luminous pearl that’s worth five hundred million, providing him an easy chance to use it as Old Man Taylor’s birthday present!” Ivan scoffed with a frosty expression.

“So, ask Xena to wait for a few more days. Grandpa Taylor has not only accepted Selena and her family, but he has also completely acknowledged Jack as Taylors’ son-in-law. He seemed like he was satisfied when he was chatting with Jack.”

“If you let the two of them go on like this, I’m truly worried that the Young Master Taylor title will become nothing and that your position as an heir will not be guaranteed!” Ken managed to spill some words after thinking about the situation.

“Stop kidding! I was the one who signed the deal with South Hill Conglomerate, the one who made an unbelievably huge contribution to the company! Earning 7 to 8 billion in two or three years is not a problem for me! Jack and Selena will never be able to affect my rights and my position as the heir of the Taylor family!” Ivan cursed. The skin between his brows crinkled.

“Young Master Taylor, you can’t be too sure! Old Master Taylor used to like Selena very much. Her business acumen and capabilities are ten times better than yours. Now that he has allowed them back into the Taylor family, it also means that he recognizes and approves of them!”

Ken sneered coldly, “Besides, if it weren’t for Selena, would you even get such a big contract? The image of you in the old man’s heart may not be as good as Selena’s now. Plus, all the luxurious and lavish gifts that the old man received today are enough to help the Taylors leap straight into the second-class aristocrat title! And all the credit belongs to Jack!”

Chapter 542

The folds between Ivan’s brows grew deeper upon hearing Ken’s words. Those words from Ken’s delicate mouth were like tiny needles that pierced Ivan’s eardrums—harsh and brutal, yet, honest and reasonable.

“Are you sure? Selena has been gentle and kind since young. She wouldn’t compete with me to be the heir, right? If this happened in the past, it would be possible, but Jack’s pay is quite high, and Selena’s as well. The family can live comfortably without much worry,” Ivan thought out loud.

“Young Master Taylor, it’s wrong to think in this way! Can’t you see how many assets and properties the Taylor family possesses now? They can be considered as a second-class aristocratic family! With an abundance of valuable properties and possessions, do you think Selena will remain the same? She’s from your generation as well. Same generation, same thoughts, right? Besides, no one complains about becoming rich!”



“Okay, let’s not talk about whether or not she will compete with you for the throne. Even if she doesn’t want to compete, your Grandpa will give her half of everything in the future, am I right? Do you really want to give half of it to her?” Neil echoed smilingly, fully intending to remind Ivan of his reality.

Ivan’s face sank. “Of course not! I’m the only man of this generation in the Taylor family! Grandpa kicked her out of the family before! How could she be so shameless to involve herself in the dismemberment of Taylors’ properties?”

“You and Selena share the same roots and are from the same generation. Both of you are Grandpa Taylor’s grandchildren, so she naturally has the right to inherit the property. Not to mention, Grandpa Taylor is wise and sharp. If he thinks that you’re incapable and that you’ll weaken the Taylors, he would not think twice before making Selena the heir!” Neil sneered in a cold and mocking tone.

The more Ivan thought about it, the more he realized the truth in Neil and Hugo’s analysis. Old man Taylor’s attitude toward Jack and Selena had changed too much today. He even eulogized Selena for her business talent and filial piety after just a few glasses of wine. Throughout the conversation, he did not mention Ivan at all.

Ivan balled his fists tightly when he thought of the episode. “I will ask Xena to give Jack the pill tomorrow!”

“Don’t rush it. You have to grasp the atmosphere and find the best timing. Don’t raise Jack’s suspicion!”

Ken nodded his head and commented, “Fortunately, this pill is very strong. It’s odorless and tasteless, and it dissolves within seconds! If not, I’m afraid Jack might be able to find out. After all, he’s a doctor. He surely has the medical knowledge!”

Ivan was immediately petrified at his words. “You’re right! He knows medical stuff. What if he’s able to treat himself and be cured of the poison? Does the poison really work?”

“Don’t you worry! This pill was not easy to find. We bought it at an extremely high price. This chronic poison pill was specially developed and made by the most prominent poison-making family in the southwest—the Miao family. The person who consumes this will not feel anything at all at the beginning, but as the days pass, he will grow weak in his four limbs, slowly losing vitality before eventually dying!”

Ken rejoiced and continued, “And only the maker has the antidote for this kind of poison. It is derived from dozens of medicinal materials, how can it be treated so easily, right?”

Ken’s confidence offered Ivan’s heart some calmness. He felt relieved. “I’ll invite Xena for lunch tomorrow then! A little benefit for her would do the magic. I’ll ask her to find a good time to poison Jack. After all, it’s been a long time since Xena’s episode. It’s about time Jack lowers his guard around Xena.”

“That’s perfect! Once Jack dies, it gives us the chance to pursue Selena! She will become a member of another family and have her surname changed. That way, she loses the right to compete with you for the throne! Anyway, she wouldn’t even need to fight with you once she marries a rich man, am I right?”

Ken was hopeful as though saw a light at the end of the tunnel as he thought about their plan. He felt that he was the most promising candidate, that Selena would pick him over the others. After all, he was closest to Selena before Jack returned.

Although Michael had a pretty good relationship with Selena, he was ugly and fat. Selena would definitely scratch the fat guy off her list.

On the other hand, Neil Hugo only came to know Selena much later. He was a complete pervert who only drooled over Selena’s beauty. There was no emotional foundation for them to build a marriage on. Besides, Neil was infamous for being a playboy!

Therefore, after analyzing all the potential candidates, he was the most promising one. It was only natural for Selena to pick him!

“It makes sense, it does make sense! And when Jack dies, she’ll definitely lose her fighting spirit for

some time. She may even isolate herself and degenerate forever! By that time, Grandpa will be even more disappointed and change his perspective of me again!” Ivan ended his final analysis on this matter. Soon, the three of them dispersed.

After Ken separated from the others, he brought some bodyguards with him and headed to the hospital.

Chapter 543

A luxurious ward came into his sight. He looked at the man lying on the bed, then cast his gaze out the window. Ken sighed deeply.

“Cousin, call my father. I must kill that b*stard!”

Flynn grit his teeth as his thoughts flew back to that day in the mall. He wanted to approach Miss Tanya and perhaps, make her his. However, his arm ended up getting crushed into powder by Jack.

The doctors said it was impossible to save his left arm and that the only way to keep his life was to amputate the arm.

Anger drummed through his veins when he looked at his current state—a disabled man.

Ken had never told Flynn’s father about this. After all, his cousin came to Eastfield to hang out with him. To some extent, he was responsible for his cousin’s accident.

He did call, but he could not get himself to open his mouth and speak the truth. He did not know what to say, or how to say it. Therefore, he told Flynn to wait a few more days.

Flynn was about to be discharged from the hospital, and it seemed that the call could not be delayed any further.

“Cousin, don’t rush it. Perhaps you should tell them once you get back to Lone city” He paused for a while before continuing, “Today, I bring you some good news!”

“Hmph! Good news? What kind of news can be good for me? Right now, I just want that bodyguard to die in front of me! Not a simple and quick death—a miserable one!”

Flynn’s gaze was still focused on the world beyond the windows. His eyes were full of resentment.

“You’re right about the bodyguard this time! I came today to tell you just that. The b*stard will be in his grave very soon. He’ll only be alive for another month at most!” Ken said as he laughed wholeheartedly.

“What do you mean? We’ll have to wait another month? Is it that difficult to handle a bodyguard?”

Flynn’s face was frosty, obviously dissatisfied with the good news.

“It won’t be easy! Our first fighter in the Clark family, Dan Jameson, was not even a worthy opponent. It’s extremely tough and challenging to slit that b*stard’s throat! Moreover, I went to Grandpa Taylor’s birthday banquet today and I got to know that this b*stard used to be a head commander in the army. It’s just that he lost his commander’s token and can’t prove it to others. The good thing is we understand and are more aware of his true strength now,” Ken expressed.

“Head commander? That won’t be easy to deal with!” Flynn frowned and continued, “You have to find a stronger and more ferocious person to end him! Wait...why do you say we need to wait a month to kill him?”

“That’s because this b*stard is about to die from poisoning! From a chronic yet deadly poison. He won’t even notice it!” With a sinister look in his eyes, Ken spewed, “Don’t worry, cousin. I have my own plans and arrangements. I’ll be sure to avenge you!”

Chapter 544

“Are you sure it’s reliable? This jerk is wicked. He’s not going to be easy to deal with!” Flynn saw that his cousin was finally going to avenge him and his spirits were immediately lifted. He felt that he might as well die if he was not avenged.

He was the son of a second-class aristocratic family in the Lone City. He came from a noble family! How could a bodyguard destroy his arm during his visit to Eastfield—a place that was nothing compared to Lone City. It would be a shameful embarrassment to return to Lone City in such a state! Not to mention, what would the wealthy people from Lone City think of him now? That he was merely a disabled man!

“Don’t be too preoccupied with that. The pill is absolutely reliable. The thing is like this...”

Ken told Flynn about their plan and arrangement from start to finish. “We didn’t do it earlier because Ivan was worried about something. He was looking forward to Old Man Taylor’s birthday banquet as he wanted to witness Old Man Taylor cast Jack out from the Taylor family. However, we didn’t expect Jack to bring such glory to the Taylor family and for Old Man Taylor to approve of Jack just like that! This time, Ivan is determined to erase this guy from the earth!”

“Alright then. I’m just unhappy with letting that b*stard to live another month. Besides, this poison doesn’t seem like it would torture him and give him a miserable death!” Flynn clenched his jaw, the boulder in his heart was still there.

“Who said this poison won’t torture him? In the early stage, the consumer will not feel anything at all, so it wouldn’t be painful. However, in the two days before he dies, you can’t begin to imagine the pain that he’ll be experiencing. He’s going to feel as though his bones and heart are corroding, melting. That feeling will make him want to kill himself, and it’ll last for two days! By that time, no antidote in the world will be able to save him!”

Ken chuckled loudly and added, “I wanted to get rid of this b*stard a long time ago. I asked him to leave Selena alone back then, but he refused. I shouldn’t have let him live until today and allowed him to become strong. Since he still stubbornly wants to be with Selena, don’t blame me for my cruelty!”

“Alright. I won’t go back to Lone City, then. I’ll stay a little longer at yours and wait for the good news!”

Flynn sealed his decision after thinking about it.

...

Meanwhile, Jack and the others were touring the 95-million villa.

“How is it? Are you satisfied with the decoration and setting of the house?” Jack asked Selena and the others with a warm smile on his face.

For him, where he lived and the condition of the house did not matter to him as long as there was a roof over his head. However, he did not wish to treat his dear wife, her lovely family, and his family badly.

“Of course, I’m content! Look at the yard! It’s huge! Even the place where the servants and maids will be staying is spacious and comfortable! And the bonsai over there is marvelous!” Selena beamed with a wide grin. “Honey, I’m extremely satisfied!”

“This villa’s so good! When we lived in the Taylor’s residence, I used to look at the villa and feel a little envious of the people living in it. I wouldn’t have thought that one day my dream to live in it would come true!” Andrew let out laughter, satisfaction showing on his face.

However, there was one person whose face was dull and cold all the time, seemingly unhappy.

“Ma, what’s the matter? Why do I sense that you’re not happy today? We’re going to live in this big villa, aren’t you happy?” Selena frowned and asked, noticing Fiona’s expression as well.

“I’m happy, of course, I’m happy. To live in such a big villa, how could I not be happy? A three-story villa with many rooms in it.”

Chapter 545

Fiona rolled her eyes at Selena and turned to face Jack. Her expression indicated that she was truly exasperated. “Jack, there’s one thing I have to say now. I didn’t mention it earlier because I wanted to protect your image in front of the crowd. Now there’s only one thing I want to get off my chest!” She burst.

Jack’s brows furrowed for a moment before his gentle smile reappeared on his face. He said calmly, “Mother, I think I know what you want to say!”

“Oh, you do? Tell me why am I so angry, then!” Fiona crossed her arms in front of her chest.

“Are you thinking about the episode earlier? When the Goddess of War told me to teach Michael a lesson, you think the punishment was too heavy, don’t you? You’re afraid that Michael will hold this grudge against me and that the Wilson family will cause trouble for us in the future?”

Jack chortled and continued, “Don’t worry about that. Even if they aren’t afraid of my relationship with the Goddess of War, I am not afraid of them!”

“Aww, Ma, I didn’t expect you to worry that the Clark family would do something to Jack!” A flash of warmth filled her. This was her first time seeing her own mother worry about Jack’s safety.

The corners of Fiona’s mouth twitched slightly. She blurted, “Bullsh*t! I’m not talking about this. I’m angry you didn’t tell me earlier about the luminous pearl the Goddess of War gave you!”

Jack was speechless. He initially thought Fiona was worried about his safety, afraid that the Clarks would take revenge on him. It seemed like it was just his imagination. It turned out that Fiona was concerned about the luminous pearl.

Jack forced a smile and said, “Mother, I did this to surprise Grandpa Taylor. Did you notice how happy he was today? Besides, I already knew what gift I was going to give him, so what’s the point of discussing it with others?”

“Actually, I was quite surprised too!” Selena chimed in with a warm smile. “I really didn’t expect that the Goddess of War would give that pearl to you. After all, she had spent a huge amount in the auction to bid for this pearl!”

“I must admit that it’s quite unexpected. The luminous pearl is such a valuable thing! It’s a national treasure! How could you give it to Grandpa Taylor without discussing it with us? You should’ve at least informed us!”

Fiona’s expression remained exasperated. “Have you ever thought about us? I let my beloved daughter marry you. We gave you Selena! Do you know how hard it is for parents to raise a kid? Why didn’t you think of giving it to us? I may no longer be young but I still have some years to live.”

Jack and Selena exchanged glances silently. They were tongue-tied in this situation. They did not expect Fiona to throw a tantrum because of a pearl.

“Yeah, how old are you again? You’re not even fifty! Why do you want to fight with Grandpa for this pearl? Don’t you feel ashamed?” Selena looked at Fiona and asked.

Andrew, who stood beside Fiona, was upset with the conversation. “In my opinion, Jack’s gift was very appropriate. The pearl should be given to my father. He is old now and he needs this kind of thing!” he fumed.

“Th—that’s five hundred million! Shouldn’t he at least discuss with us? We could’ve voted on a decision!” Fiona was still upset. She stared at Jack, fire burning in her eyes. “He kept quiet about the gift and made us worried the whole time! I was still worried about whether he had prepared a decent gift for Grandpa. Jack didn’t even treat us as his own!” she huffed.

“Ma, you’ve gone too far. Jack has never treated us as outsiders. I think you just want the pearl. If Jack had brought it out to the table, would you have let him give it away as the birthday gift?” Selena reprimanded her without hesitation. She then continued, “The pearl isn’t going to follow Grandpa Taylor to his grave, and you’re not even fifty years old! When Grandpa passes, we’ll give the pearl to you. Isn’t

that good enough?" No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 546-550

Chapter 546

"Hmph! Stop fooling me! The pearl isn't here anymore, it's been given to others! Even if you wanted to take it back after Grandpa dies, do you think it'll be that easy? By that time, Theodore would've gotten a hold of it and he won't let it go until he dies! You gave away this pearl, not lending it out!

Fiona was no fool. She let out a chuckle and said to Jack, "Nevermind. I'll forgive you this time because of the villa, but the next time you come across any valuable item, you must let me know first. Tell us about it, do you understand?"

"Yes, understood!" Jack nodded, his mouth curving awkwardly at its corners. "Let's go inside and I'll give you guys the tour, then we can start picking our rooms. But if you allow me to suggest, Mother, you should live on the first floor as it would be more convenient for you to move around. Selena, Ben, and I, the younger people, can live on the second floor."

"I'll take a look first then decide, but yes, the first floor will definitely be a lot more convenient!" With her head high, Fiona walked into the villa.

"Wow, wow, wow! This is amazing! The design and decorations are extraordinary!" Xena could not help but exclaim aloud once they stepped into the villa. The interior of the villa emitted a palatial aura. It was not old-fashioned, but quite the opposite. It was contemporary and fashionable—suitable for the younger generation.

"Yeah, it's really great! Too great! Xena, let's go upstairs and look around, then we can decide which room to live in!" Ben immediately chimed in.

Jack's face darkened upon hearing his words. "Wait, talking about picking rooms, let your sister pick first, then Kylie, and then you!"

Jack's words made their faces turn sour.

However, this villa was bought with Jack's money, and the real estate certificate bore Selena's name. Xena and Ben had no right to say anything.

"Alright, alright, but as for the villa at the Taylor's residence, I want to live in my old room. You can't decide that for us, right?" Ben turned to Jack and asked after he thought about something.

Jack smiled indifferently. "Don't worry. The possibility of us living there will be very low. After all, I believe Selena wouldn't want to see Ivan that often, right?"

Selena's eyes lit up at Jack's words. She smiled, "You know me pretty well, huh! The house over there... I don't really want to go back and stay there that much. I'm so content with this villa. Besides, my husband bought it for me at such a high price, so it feels extra warm just to live here."

"By the way, Jack, how much can a head commander get once he's retired from the army?" Fiona finally opened her mouth. She could not stop thinking about the reward.

Jack's face dulled. He was speechless. It seemed that they believed that he was a head commander. After all, the reward for a major in the army could be as much as one billion dollars!

Before Jack could answer Fiona's question, Selena stepped up and scolded, "Ma, are you thinking about Jack's remaining cash reward, again? He has already given you twenty million, isn't that enough? For a head commander, the reward is more or less around two hundred million, and Jack has already spent a lot on us. Right now, he probably only has around ten million left at most. Don't tell me you want him to take it all out?"

Chapter 547

Fiona felt that she was being unreasonable as well. Still, she could not help but mutter, "Well, if he's willing to take out his money and give it to his mother-in-law as living allowance, why not? Naturally, I wouldn't mind it. Who wouldn't want to have more money?"

Jack stayed silent. Fiona's words pretty much indicated her desire for Jack's remaining money. She wanted him to take it all out. Fiona was too greedy, was she not?

However, Fiona was indeed his mother-in-law, and he would not want to offend her in any way. Hence, Jack could only smile and answer, "Mother, don't worry. Just let me know when you're done spending the twenty million dollars I gave you. We're a family. Of course, I'll make sure you have enough to spend."

Fiona's face immediately lit up upon hearing Jack's words. A wide grin plastered her face and she said, "My dear son-in-law, you're too good. Actually, I'm not that money-minded, and I'm not after your money. After all, you earned the money with your life on the battlefield. So, even if you have eight or ten million, you should keep it."

Fiona paused for a moment before adding, "But at the same time, I'm worried you won't know how to manage your savings well and end up squandering it all. That's why I want to help manage it for you. For example, this villa is too expensive. It's not worth ninety-five million at all."

Jack was dumbfounded. If he allowed Fiona to manage the money, it would be his last time seeing his money. It would be difficult to ask her to take out the money once it was in her custody.

"Let's go, Jack. We can't wait to see the rooms. Hurry up and move to the second floor!" Ben beamed with a smile on his face.

After his last words, he turned to Xena and asked, "Xena, we can now say that we have houses and cars. Soon, I'll go to your house and bring up the marriage proposal to your parents. It should be fine, right? I think it's best if we get registered and get the marriage certificate as soon as possible and have a baby!"

Ben was overly excited. Although Xena would occasionally come over for a few nights, she would never let him touch her at all. At most, she would allow him a few pecks on her cheeks. Ben had been wanting to marry Xena for a long time, but every time he proposed the idea to her, she would use the fact that Ben did not have a car or a house yet as an excuse to reject him. Now, Ben had both a car and a house. It

should not pose any problems anymore.

“Yes, yes, yes! Get married quickly! You’re not young anymore! Get married and give me a grandson. Then I can hold my grandson and take care of him in this grand villa!” Fiona’s heart leaped with joy when she heard it.

“Don’t worry. We’re not like before anymore, poor with no money. We were too embarrassed to urge you to get married because of that. Now we have money! Eighty or a hundred thousand is nothing! We promise that the wedding will be grand and memorable!”

Fiona patted her chest and continued, “Please, find a time to talk to your parents. Of course, we’ll give you some time to get yourself mentally prepared. Perhaps ten days or even half a month. How about that?”

Xena did not think of marrying Ben at all. Ben was not good-looking. He was average, boring, and only knew how to play games.

It was true that Ben and his family were wealthier than before, but how could compare to Ivan Taylor? Ivan is the young master of the Taylor family. The entirety of the Taylor properties would belong to him in the future!

The Taylor family had successfully leaped into the second-class aristocratic family title. If she had the chance to become Mrs. Taylor, how would she be satisfied with the current state of Ben’s family?

Chapter 548

“Alright, alright. I’ll make a call to them in a few days!” Xena smiled awkwardly. She thought to herself and decided to agree to whatever came to her first, and act accordingly later on.

The family quickly hopped to the second floor. After a round of touring, they picked their rooms.

After selecting their respective rooms, Selena suggested to Jack, "Let's go. It's almost time. Let's go back and pack our things so we can move in earlier and have an early dinner, too. After dinner, we could take Kylie to the park and take a stroll around our neighborhood."

"Good idea! It's a lot livelier here than the place I used to live in!"

Jack smiled at her. Holding her hand, they went down to the first floor together.

Soon, Jack and the others returned to their dilapidated small house that they used to live in, packed some clothes and essentials, and were about to move into their new villa.

Selena stood in the courtyard, her eyes fixated on the dilapidated house and its small courtyard, reminiscing the past.

"I can't believe that we've been living in this house for five years. I wasn't used to living in such conditions at the beginning!"

"But, after some time, I eventually got used to it. It's been five years... Sigh, I feel sad to leave!" Selena chortled bitterly, her voice full of emotions.

"We've got to go. It's my fault for making you and Kylie suffer a lot in the last five years. From now on, I promise I'll make you the happiest woman in the world!" Jack gave her a warm smile. He turned to Fiona and said, "Mother, it'll be Selena's birthday in another month, right? I'll throw her a celebration that will shock the whole city! It'll be an unforgettable birthday!"

"Really? If that's true, I might go and announce it to my friends and family! If you can't fulfill your promise, you'll lose face!"

Fiona was truly happy for Selena. After all, her daughter had experienced the worst in the past five years. She could not even afford a decent meal during her past few birthdays!



Jack's words lightened up Fiona's mood. This was the first time Fiona thought well of Jack. Although he was not as wealthy as Ken Clark, he was good to her daughter.

Lads like Ken Clark and Neil Huga, they were wealthy but vicious and black-hearted at the same time. How could they ask her to poison Jack? Only evil people like them could come up with such ideas!

After Fiona gave some thought to the situation, she reminded Jack, "By the way, Jack, even though you have a good relationship with the Goddess of War, and the Kings of War came over to Grandpa's birthday for you, you can't expect them to help you every time. So, no matter what, keep a low profile. Don't get yourself targeted and cause me trouble, do you hear me? The higher the tree, the stronger the wind!"

Andrew bobbed his head in agreement. He stepped forward and said the same to Jack, "Yeah, Jack, Ma is right. And you don't have to punish young master Wilson that hard today. You could've just asked him to kowtow and apologize, or maybe ask them to slap themselves. Those two hundred slaps almost crippled him! Do you think they'll let it slide just like that?"

"Pa, it's not that serious. Marshall Dennis is our bodyguard right now, so there's nothing to be afraid of. Those young masters and their bodyguards are just ordinary people. Besides, won't they think twice before going against us? After all, Jack has a good relationship with the Goddess of War. If they piss off the Goddess of War, their entire family is basically done for!" Selena replied after pondering.

"Anyway, just stay low. They won't dare to fight Jack face-to-face, but what if they find someone to slit his throat in secret? After all, everything can be done secretly, and if they refuse to admit to it by then, there'd be no evidence for the Goddess of War to wipe them out, right?"

Andrew smiled bitterly. "It's easy to dodge an open spear thrust, but difficult to guard against an arrow in the dark, isn't it?"

Selena nodded to agree. Her father was right. She then turned to Jack and said, "Moving forward, please try to make as little trouble as possible, for me and our daughter, okay? Try to keep a low profile, go to



work and get off work on time everyday without stirring up trouble. The most important thing is that we live comfortably and peacefully!”

Jack did not know whether to laugh or to cry at his wife’s comments. “Honey, don’t you think I want that, too? It’s not that I didn’t want to stay low. I couldn’t! I already warned them to stay away from us, but those idiots were still thinking about you and wanting to fight me. Sigh, I’m helpless!”

Chapter 549

“Th—then we have no choice. Just don’t provoke them. They’ll lose interest after a while once they see that we’re inseparable—then they’ll give up! Besides, once they find some other beauty, they’ll have a new target and naturally give up!” Selena said after she thought about it.

Jack was stunned. “Really? There are others who could be more beautiful than my wife?”

A light blush suddenly colored Selena’s cheeks. “What are you talking about? My daughter is a big girl now, and I’m way past my prime. What beauty? Aren’t Sharon, Yvonne, and Tanya all beauties? They’re the real deals here—young and beautiful!”

“They’re too young. They aren’t as charming as you. Besides, they don’t have that charisma that you have!” Jack answered, still grinning as he looked at Selena, whose expression had turned bashful. Delight leaped in his heart.

She was usually so frosty, but her coquettish expression when she turned shy would melt anyone’s heart.

Xena, who was standing to the side, did not seem too happy. As the couple went back and forth, they spoke as though she was not a beauty—especially Selena. She must have excluded her on purpose when she was listing so many beauties.

“Let’s go, let’s go. Your child is so old and you’re still so sappy!” Fiona really could not bear to watch any longer. She never thought that the husband and wife would still act in such a disgusting manner. She felt as though goosebumps were about to form all over her skin.

Joan, who stood to the side, could not keep a small smile from gracing her lips. She was happy seeing that the two of them loved each other so dearly.

“Let’s go!”

Selena flashed Jack an awkward glance. She realized that she was growing to accept him more and more. She then carried their daughter and went into the car.

Soon enough, the whole family had moved into the villa. They parked four luxury cars at the villa’s porch. The view did not seem so stark now.

“I think we should go out to eat. We’ve just moved in here, and we’re all tired and drenched in sweat. More importantly, the fridge doesn’t have any ingredients in it and it’s already 6:30pm!” Selena could not help but speak up after everything was arranged.

“All right. Anything you say, dear. We’ll go out to eat once everyone has taken a bath.” Jack nodded.

In a flash, everyone went off to bathe. After freshening up, they rested for a while before heading out for dinner. No one expected Xena’s phone to ring just as they ordered their food. She took it out, looked at the screen, and rejected the call.

“Why didn’t you pick it up?” Jack’s brows furrowed. He felt that she was acting strangely. A flash of panic had sparked in her eyes when she looked at her phone just now.

Chapter 550

Xena never thought that Jack would notice this small, careless action.

Shock jolted up her spine. She managed a stiff smile. “It’s just a spam call. It’s nothing. Those housing

agents are seriously so annoying. They keep calling me to ask if I'm going to buy a house!"

"Really? Lend me your phone and I'll call them to give them a good scolding!" Jack flashed a frosty smile and extended his hand.

Xena's expression turned even sourer when she heard this. It was Ivan who had called her.

Everything would go to sh*t if Jack and Selena found out what was happening between her and Ivan.

"What's there to call? It's just a spam call. Let's eat!" Xena immediately chuckled and picked up her chopsticks.

"Why won't you let me check it out if it's just a spam call? Or are you scared of something? Don't tell me your lover called you?" Jack pressed on, sensing that something was off.

The corners of Xena's mouth twitched. Jack was too sharp, too difficult to handle. She never thought that he would be right on the money.

She immediately slapped her chopsticks on the table in a huff. "What are you talking about, Jack? What lover are you talking about? I'm not that kind of person. Besides, this is my phone. I can't just hand it over to you—what if you looked through my private photos? Even Ben doesn't get to touch my phone. What right do you have to 'borrow' it?"

"What are you saying, Jack? Don't go overboard!" Ben immediately spoke, his expression cold. "I'm only calling you my brother-in-law to maintain my sister's dignity, and because you've been doing pretty good lately and not causing us any trouble. Did you think you could step on me like that? What right do you have to look at my girlfriend's phone?"

Fiona's expression was also somewhat hostile. "Xena is right, Jack. Why would you, an outsider, want to look at her phone? You're our son-in-law now, yes, but know your place. Are you harboring a grudge

against her because she was against you in the beginning?”

Jack immediately smiled. “Why so serious? I’m just joking. Why the tension?” After he said that, he lowered his voice and muttered on purpose, “Ah, I was just kidding. Why so tense about it? Don’t tell me you’re feeling guilty because your lover really called you?”

“You...” Xena was extremely furious. She picked up her chopsticks again. “Who cares about you!”

“That’s right. Let’s eat!” Ben quickly smiled and scooped some dishes, putting them into Xena’s bowl.

At that moment, Xena’s phone rang again. The corners of Xena’s mouth twitched violently. She felt absolutely helpless. Why did Ivan pick this time to call her? It was definitely not the right timing. Besides, she had rejected his call immediately when he called earlier. Could he not tell this was not a good time for them to talk?

“Eh, why’s your phone ringing again? Pick it up!” Jack said with a surprised smile on his face.No. 1
Supreme Warrior

Chapter 551-555

Chapter 551

Selena kept staring at Xena too. She also felt that something was off about her brother’s girlfriend lately. Her makeup and clothing have been growing more fashionable. Furthermore, she had quite a few branded bags to her name now. They were definitely not cheap.

“Give the phone to me, Xena. These salespeople can be extremely annoying. They keep making calls like this and it gets irritating. I’ll take the call. I’ll give them a good scolding!” Fiona said straightaway when she noticed that Xena was stunned for quite a few seconds, not picking up the phone.

Xena was even more frightened. She flashed a bitter smile. “Nevermind, Ma. I’m too lazy to pick it up. These people don’t have an easy time working. Sometimes they even have to work overtime till late at

night because they couldn't finish their quota for the day."

After Fiona heard that, she smiled as she spoke, "Never thought that you would be this empathetic, Xena, thinking for the sake of others! Come on everyone, let's just eat and drink. No need to pick up such harassing calls if you don't want to!"

"That's right. Let me pour you a glass, Ma!" Xena heaved an internal sigh of relief. She stood up and poured a glass of wine for Fiona.

At this moment, her phone finally stopped ringing.

Jack could not be bothered about it. He started to casually indulge himself in the feast before him. However, the phone did not ring again for the rest of the meal.

After they finished eating, everybody went back.

Jack and Selena went back into their room and closed the door. Only then did the former said, "There's something off about Xena!"

Selena nodded her head. "She's definitely up to no good. No matter what, I can't let her marry my brother. God knows how many times she would cheat on him otherwise.

"Mmhmm. She definitely has a man on the side. Why all the new clothes otherwise? Where did they come from? They must be pretty expensive, and she's changed quite a few bags!"

Jack carved a smile. "She said that she bought them all by herself. I do not believe a lick of it. Why wasn't she this extravagant before if she had this much money? She was not that kind of woman who saved up money back then too!"

“Then what do we do? My brother didn’t believe you the last time we found out that she was planning to swindle my parent’s money with her gang. He believed her instead. I really think that he’s extremely gullible!” Selena frowned. “It’s a wonder if he doesn’t suffer any losses being with this woman, with him being so gullible!”

“This woman really is money-faced. I’m telling you, I’d thought about killing her when I was going after the motor robbers. But I spared her, seeing that she’s a woman and your brother’s girlfriend, so I told her to scam! Never thought that she would have the audacity to return to your brother’s side. However, it seemed like she didn’t change all that much later. I thought that she would turn over a new leaf and truly wish to be with your brother! Who knew that she didn’t change her spots at all, judging from these few days!”

Jack clenched his fingers into fists. Iciness flashed across his eyes. “Since your brother is so gullible, I should just kill Xena off. Just find an opportunity and be done with her! This way, your brother will have to give up on her!”

Selena was shocked when she heard that. “No way. She’s still my brother’s girlfriend, and we’re going to kill her because we suspect that she’s with another man? What if we’re wrong? Besides, I already told you that this isn’t the battlefield. Stop trying to use your fists to solve every single problem!”

Jack felt embarrassed. His wife was still so kind and generous.

“Then what should we do? I’ll listen to you!” He spoke mildly, after remaining silent for a few seconds.

Chapter 552

“Mhmm. She is the woman that my brother loves deeply, after all. He’ll be extremely upset if you kill her. And he might do something stupid to himself!” Selena told Jack after a few moments of silence.

Jack nodded his head. “That’s right. I thought about this too. That’s why I told her to scam the last time. Who knew that this woman would be so manipulative? She even said that I’m taking revenge on her by slandering her because she was against me before. And she says that she’s the victim.”



“Then we have to think of a way to get evidence of Xena’s affair. It would be best if my brother catches her in action and has his heart broken. We’ll let him decide if we should let her live after that. What do you think?” Selena said after she thought about it.

“Okay. You’re right, dear!” Jack thought about it, then he studied his wife, who was wearing a sexy nightgown. He could not help but flash a wicked grin. “Dear, Kylie has her own room now,” he said. “We don’t have to worry about anything anymore, right?”

Selena’s face reddened in a flash; panic gripped her heart.

She quickly rolled her eyes at him. “Why do you keep thinking about all these things?” she said, tone shy. “Seriously, all men are such perverts!”

Jack did not know whether to laugh or cry. “What do you mean all men are perverts?” he said, smiling bitterly. “I never touched you for all these five years!”

Mischief sparked within Jack when he noticed Selena’s bashful countenance. He took two steps forward and swept the beauty before him into a bridal carry.

Selena’s heart thudded against her chest. She was a mother, but the incident five years ago had been an honest accident. She could barely remember what had happened that night.

Still, she was a grown woman. Of course, she wanted a man who could keep her safe and warm. However, she was not someone who played around. That was why she had remained chaste for all these five years, hoping that Jack would return—and hoping that he would be a good husband and father.

She would surrender everything to fate so long as Jack turned out to be a working member of society, and not some scumbag picked out of the landfill. Yet she never imagined that not only would Jack be a good father, but he was also an even better husband—and he was a war hero. She had actually fallen deeply in love with him, just a month after he had returned. Now she really wanted to give her all to him

again.

Jack gently put her onto the bed, as though he was handling fragile china.

Selena bit on her red-rouged lip. She glanced toward the light beside them. “Turn it off,” she said awkwardly. “I’m so embarrassed!”

“Why don’t we turn the wall lamp on then, dear? It would be a shame if I can’t see your face. You’re so beautiful now!”

Jack turned off the ceiling lights and turned the wall lamp on, its light dimly illuminating the room.

“What do you want to see? There’s nothing to see!”

Selena’s face was so red that the blush spread to the tips of her ears. Her pulse quickened; she felt as though her heart was about to burst out from her chest anytime soon.

“Of course, there’s something to see!” Jack chuckled and ducked down, ready to plant a kiss onto her lips.

“Hold up!” Yet he never expected Selena to yell for him to stop at this moment, extending her hand and clamping it over his mouth.

Chapter 553

“No way. You’re too cruel, dear, telling me to stop at this moment. Didn’t you promise me this after I’ve fulfilled the three things I had promised myself? Besides, the thing with the rich woman was a complete misunderstanding. We’ve proven that she’s a God of War—she’s my friend!”

Jack was speechless for a moment. How could he hold his culminating desire in before such a beautiful woman—his wife, no less?

He never thought that Selena would give a soft smile instead, her face right below his. “Idiot. I didn’t say that you couldn’t proceed. I just wanted to ask if you have a lot of scars on your body,” she said. “I heard that when a military man goes shirtless, scars line their entire body—their back, their chest. And it is shocking at first sight. It’s really not easy for you to survive after five years on the battlefield!”

Jack was taken aback. “So you won’t like me if I have a lot of scars?”

This was a serious question here.

“Of course, I’ll still like you. I go along with whomever I marry, remember? And you’re my man. How could I not like you?”

Selena sat up. She shyly pried the buttons on Jack’s shirt open. “I just want to take a look at the scars on your body. You must have gone through a lot on the battlefield. Whatever we suffer here is nothing compared to what you’ve gone through.”

Jack never expected Selena to say such sweet, considerate words. His heart of iron melted immediately; an indescribable warmth spread throughout him.

“I told myself that I had to live—for you, and for my mother!” He stroked his wife’s head, his eyes filled with gentleness.

At last, the final button on his shirt was undone. His abdomen was packed to the teeth with pure muscle; it lashed the eyes of anyone who saw it, and it emanated a frightening aura of violence.

Selena was slightly surprised by the sight of his muscles; anxiety tightened its grip over her heart.

However, surprise also flashed across her eyes. “No way. You don’t have a single scar on you?” After she said that, she pushed Jack’s shirt back and got him to turn around.

“No way. There’s nothing on your back either! Are you that strong, dear? You’ve never suffered a single injury for all the five years you were on the battlefield?”

She was extremely taken aback. She never thought that his body would be completely devoid of scars. His skin was perfectly unmarred, and it shocked her to no end.

Jack flashed a bitter smile. It was not that he had never gotten injured, but because he was very skillful in the medical area that his scars had gone a long time ago.

However, he raised his right arm anyway. “See? There’s a scar here!”

Indeed, there was a scar the size of a thumb on his underarm.

“Why—why does this scar look so strange?”

Selena was shocked after she saw that.

That was because she noticed that the scar on his arm actually looked like an odd-shaped puzzle—as if it was an imprint of a fish scale that had dropped off.

“That isn’t important!” Jack chuckled and pinned Selena onto the bed. “You’ve already taken my shirt off, dear. Should I help you with yours?”

She was extremely embarrassed. She turned her head and stared to the side. “Pervert!”

“Didn’t you make the first move?” Jack coughed for a bit, then lowered his lips to Selena’s.

Chapter 554

Selena was so anxious that she could die. Subconsciously, her heart was filled with anticipation.

“Mmph!” At last, the two’s lips collided. She unconsciously wrapped her arms around Jack’s neck.

Yet just as they were kissing each other passionately, a soft knock sounded from the door.

Jack was stunned; his expression darkened. “Seriously? Who’s knocking? It’s past ten at night already.”

Selena was also shocked. She sat upright in a flurry, readjusting her nightgown. “Go open the door and take a look. Don’t tell me that it’s Ma? Don’t tell me that she doesn’t want us to...”

Jack was speechless for a moment. He pulled his shirt on and slowly walked over to the door to open it.

He was about to burst into anger, but he did not see anyone when he opened the door. He ducked his head, and a pair of large, baleful eyes were staring at him in anticipation. His anger immediately dissipated.

“Kylie, why aren’t you asleep?” Jack did not know whether to laugh or cry. He never expected that the culprit would be his own daughter.

She peered inward, then she spoke in a pitiful tone, “I want to sleep with Mom. Or else, I can’t fall asleep!”

Selena also never thought that their daughter would be the one knocking. She was just as speechless as Jack was. It had not been easy for them to have this moment, and it was just...

She also walked over, crouching down. "Kylie, you're already four years old now," she said. "You'll be five in a few months. You're a big girl, right? You'll have to learn how to sleep alone."

Here, Selena added with a gentle expression. "Besides, your friends will laugh at you if you keep sleeping together with adults. Understand?"

Kylie pouted, as though she were being suppressed. After she thought about it, she spoke in a miserable tone, "Mom, just one more night please. I'll sleep alone tomorrow, all right?"

"O-okay. You'll sleep alone tomorrow, and I'll go over to tell you bedtime stories. Okay?" Selena promised as she looked at her daughter.

"Okay!" Kylie nodded her head happily. Then she looked at Jack, slightly frightened, "Dad, can I sleep with you two?"

He did not know whether to laugh or cry. His daughter's countenance just straight-up melted his heart. How could he not agree? Anyway, the fire from just now had been put out by her just like that. He did not have any intention to pick it up again. Very soon, the three fell asleep just like that.

The next morning, Xena told Ben that she was going out shopping with a few of her friends after they finished their breakfast. She left the house.

Ben did not think too much about it. She did not usually bring him along when she went shopping, so he was used to it. Who knew that Xena drove to a hotel instead. She went up and entered a room.

Chapter 555



“I miss you so much, Babe!” Ivan pulled Xena in as soon as she stepped through the door; he quickly locked it behind them.

“What are you doing? It’s so early in the morning!”

Xena pushed Ivan away. “What happened last night?” she said, expression hard. “I already rejected your first call. It’s obvious that I wasn’t in a good place to talk to you. And yet you called me again?”

Ivan stepped forward and embraced her from behind. “I was thinking of you, and I just wanted to invite you over for some wine. I only realized after you didn’t pick up the second call.”

Here, Ivan asked curiously, “Tell me, what was going on last night? Why couldn’t you take my call?”

“We were eating outside when you called. The entire family was there! And Jack must have a sixth sense or something. He immediately felt that something was off just because I rejected your first call. He asked why I rejected the call, and I told him that it was just another harassing phone call from all those property agents. And then he wanted me to let him see the caller. I was so mad!”

Xena huffed angrily, “If I was any slower and didn’t rile myself up, and if Ben didn’t believe me, I would have been caught!”

“F*ck. That fellow is really a tough one to crack. How’s he so sharp!” Ivan curled his fingers into a fist. He thought about it and said, “Seems like we have to get rid of him as soon as possible!”

“Are we ready to make a move? I also think that there’s a good chance that he’ll find out about us if it goes on like this. We should act fast. Besides, I’ve been faithfully accompanying Ben at home for the past few days, and I’ve been playing the role of a dutiful girlfriend. Their attitudes toward me seem to have changed too. Aside from that man suspecting me last night, of course!”

After Xena said that, she spoke to Ivan again. “Don’t forget, Ivan. I’m going to leave Ben after I’ve given

Jack the medicine, and I'll be with you. You told me that you'll declare that I'm your girlfriend in front of the entire Taylor family!"

"Don't worry. I've been waiting for this day for so long!" Ivan laughed and roved his hands around her waist. "Besides, I'm anticipating the miserable expression on Ben's face when he knows that you're my girlfriend. He's such a loser."

"Really? Good. I'm still scared that you won't want me anymore after you're done using me!" Xena suddenly acted coquettishly around him, then she twisted her body backward and pressed it against his.

"Oh, right. Xena, you have to tell me what they've been doing lately. If Sharon is visiting Jack, for instance, or Young Master Wilson is looking for him to take revenge. Or if other Kings of War or military bigshots are looking for him. Tell me everything, okay?"

Ivan gave Xena a vehement kiss. "Don't worry. So long as Jack dies, not only will I announce you as my girlfriend, but I'll also organize a grand wedding," he reminded her. "How about that? And I'll take you to the Maldives for our honeymoon!"

"Really? That sounds awesome. I love you so much, dear husband!" Xena leaped excitedly when she heard that. She wrapped her arms around Ivan's neck and gave him a vehement kiss.

"You're already calling me husband? Good, good!" Ivan chuckled and carried Xena toward the bed.

Xena was a money-faced person to the core, but she had a pretty good body. However, Ivan had thought about it long ago, that he would find himself seven or eight mistresses after he was married. The prospect seemed doable.

A woman like Xena would be appeased so long as he gave her money. She would not care if he had affairs later on.No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 556-560

Chapter 556

Xena, who had just been flung onto the bed, seemed to suddenly think of something when she heard the word 'honeymoon'.

"Right, hold on, Ivan," she said abruptly. "There's really something that I have to tell you first!"

"Yes?" Ivan was stunned. "Don't tell me it's something to do with Jack?"

"That's right. He said that he would give Selena a surprise on her birthday. He even said that he's going to organize a birthday party that will send waves throughout the entire city!" Xena added, "It's something that you should know, isn't it?"

"That's right. It's only a month till Selena's birthday. I would have forgotten all about it if you hadn't reminded me!"

Ivan sat on the edge of the bed, frowning. "Jack really loves boasting, doesn't he? Send waves throughout the entire city? Eastfield is huge and he wants to host a birthday party for Selena that will send waves throughout the city? He must be joking. He'll need to spend a couple of billion dollars if he really wants to send waves throughout the city."

"He's definitely exaggerating!" Xena chuckled.

"Alright. See if you can find an opportunity to get Jack to take the medicine either tomorrow or the day after, then we'll see. Who knows, maybe Selena's birthday will be Jack's funeral day? I'm really looking forward to it!"

Ivan laughed, and then he pinned Xena onto the bed, unable to hold it in any longer.

...

“Haven’t you felt that your girlfriend has been acting weird lately, Ben?”

Selena walked over after she noticed Ben in the garden all alone, idly playing with his phone. She spoke after she thought for a while.

“What do you mean? Isn’t she the same as always?” Ben answered carelessly as he swiped on his phone.

“How can you be such an idiot? You’ve been together for so long, but she’s never let you touch her once?” Selena rolled her eyes at her brother as she asked the question.

Ben finally put his phone down. “Why are you so concerned about this anyway, Sis?” he said impatiently. “Although Xena usually wears sexy and trendy outfits, she’s a conservative girl on the inside. Don’t just assume that she’s an ABG because she has tattoos on her. She’s not!”

Selena was at a loss for words. “Then you’re saying that she never lets you touch her?” she pressed on anyway. “You’ve not been together for just a year. It’s been, two, three years already.”

Ben shrugged his shoulders. “So what? She told me that she’ll only give herself to me on the wedding night. It’s so hard to find women like this nowadays. Right?”

After he said that, he stared at her sister. “Sis, I think you have a serious bias against her!” he said.

Selena was seriously speechless now. Her brother had been completely cuckolded. Never mind that he did not know about his girlfriend’s affair—he even defended her reputation.

Ben picked his phone up and started a new round of the game he was playing. Selena snatched it from him.

“What are you doing, Sis?” Ben was a little angry. He had just started getting into the game but Selena snatched his phone away just like that. He probably would have whacked her if she weren’t his older sister.

“Don’t keep playing. Your brain will be even emptier than it already is if you continue like this.”

Selena glared at her loser of a brother. “I really wanted to tell you this earlier, that Xena had some sort of relationship with a rich guy from that motor robbers’ gang,” she said. “I’ve seen them hugging once. But I heard that the entire gang has been wiped out now.”

Chapter 557

“No way!” Ben frowned and shook his head. “You must be joking, Sis. She’s not that kind of person. She’s probably just playing around even if she hugged someone. That isn’t hugging. That’s just messing around.”

Selena almost wanted to faint from frustration. “Do you really think I’m that stupid, Ben? That I can’t tell the difference between a hug and just plain fooling around?”

“What proof do you have? Why don’t you show me pictures?”

She never thought that Ben would be even angrier instead. “Don’t speak about Xena like that if you don’t have any proof. Do you think that I don’t know her after being with her for so long? Do you know her better than I do? You’re just like Jack. You don’t like her, so you’re trying to find ways to harm her. Besides, you said it yourself—the motor robbers are dead. I don’t care about her past.”

Selena clenched her teeth in rage. “You’ve disappointed me, Ben. You’re so dense!”

“What do you mean I’m dense? Aren’t you spewing nonsense, since you have no proof?”

Ben furiously thrust his hand forward. "Give my phone back. I still want to play. I can't abandon my teammates!"

Selena was so angry that she picked a rock up from the ground, dropped the phone, and smashed the rock straight onto its screen.

"You—you broke my phone. It's an Apple..."

Ben was extremely angry. He stepped forward and fisted Selena's collar. With his other hand, he formed a fist, ready to punch her.

"Hit me. Hit me if you have the guts."

Selena's eyes reddened. She glared at her brother. She did not want him to be fooled by Xena any longer.

"If you dare hit your sister, Ben, I'll make you regret that decision for the rest of your life!"

Jack spoke coldly as he observed from a distance. He took deliberate steps toward them. "You're a man, but you still don't know the numerous times you've been cuckolded already. And now your sister is trying to help you, but you want to hit her?"

Ben only released his sister when he heard all this. Then he shot a vicious glare at Jack. "Do you have any evidence then, Jack? I won't forgive you if you speak any nonsense!"

"You want proof? Fine. I'll find proof. I'm telling you now, that I'll make sure you see the proof for yourself one day!" Jack chuckled as he spoke.

“Alright then. I’ll give you one month. Within one month, before my sister’s birthday, get me the proof. And if you don’t, what will happen?”

Ben glared at Jack and gritted his teeth as he spoke. His eyes were red at the corners.

“Of course! You can do whatever you like to me if I can’t get the evidence. And I’ll give you 50 million dollars!”

Jack also had a serious expression. “But if I manage to get the evidence and catch her with another man, will you let me do whatever I like with her? Including killing her?”

“Fine by me!” Ben took a deep inhale of breath. “I’ll kill her myself if you can prove that she’s cuckolded me!” he said. “No need for you to do it!”

“All right. I’ll truly acknowledge you as a man then!” Jack nodded his head. He needed to hear that from Ben.

Chapter 558

“Think about it seriously, Ben. Has she been acting weird lately? She didn’t even dare to pick up that call from last night. Do you think it’s a harassing phone call from a property agency? I think there’s something suspicious going on!

“Secondly, she’s been buying quite a few branded bags lately. They must be worth at least ten thousand each, and her clothes are pretty expensive too—and she’s bought quite a few of them. She didn’t do this before.”

Selena took a step forward. “You really want to get married to her, and you’re serious about it,” she told Ben earnestly. “But remember how she mumbled and twisted her words last night when you said you wanted to get married sooner? She didn’t seem the least bit happy to me. I suspect that she has another man outside.”

"I don't care. I need proof. You two will just be slandering her without it!" Ben was extremely angry. He picked his phone up. "I just bought this phone. It was worth a few thousand dollars!"

"Here's seven or eight thousand. Go ahead and buy a new phone. But don't breathe a word about how we suspect her, alright? And you have to cooperate with us when we tell you too! That's how we're going to get the evidence!" Jack took out a wad of cash from his wallet and thrust it toward Ben after he thought about it.

"Don't worry. I believe that you'll never find proof!" Ben flashed a frosty smile and walked off after taking the money.

"Jeez. Seems like your brother really is head over heels for that woman!" Jack released a sigh, feeling helpless. He really did not expect that Ben would almost punch Selena for Xena's sake when the former was his own sister.

"I've always felt that nothing good could come out of her, but I never had the guts to say it out loud. I kept hinting it toward my brother, but unfortunately, he never took it seriously." Selena also sighed. "I really hope that we can find out the man that Xena is seeing this time. My brother will have his heart completely broken then. He's pretty good-looking, and it won't be hard for him to find a nice girl, considering how our family is now!"

"Mhmm. We have to weed him out. That woman is really a b*tch. She's so daring and venomous! And she's cunning. Your parents are practically eating out of her hand." Jack nodded his head and checked the time. "Let's go, dear. It's getting late. We have to go to work!"

"Okay!" Selena nodded her head. The two quickly got into the car and drove to work.

...

At that moment, Young Master Wilson was at the Wilson family's residence. There was an IV drip beside

him that was pumping fluids into him. The more he thought about it, the more tortured he felt. He had finally woken up. However, he had to take a lot of antibiotics. Yet his face was still as swollen as a pig's. It seemed that he would remain this way for a while.

Master Wilson was so furious that he clenched his fists, watching his son's face streaked with tears. "My son has never suffered like this before. Jack really has got some guts. Did he really think that I won't dare to retaliate just because he's good friends with a God of War? I'll definitely hire a hitman to assassinate him in the future."

The caretaker beside him nodded his head as well. "You're right, sir. It's more reliable to hire an assassin. They can be trusted to keep their mouths shut. The God of War won't be able to find anything even if they try to investigate Jack's death. Besides, I hear that he's only a head commander. We don't know if he's lying, but he can't even show his token, so we can't believe him. A God of War might not even conduct an investigation for someone the likes of him!"

David bobbed his head. "The Goddess of War doesn't owe him anything anymore, after all, she's paid her debt. But we should hire an assassin just to be safe!"

"Then when is a good time to hire one?" The caretaker asked.

"We'll wait. We'll see after a few days. Let's just wait for my son to get better first."

David looked at his son and walked over to the bedside, pulling a chair and sitting down. He took his son's hand. "Don't worry, my son. You won't have suffered all those slaps for nothing. I'll make sure that b*stard pays with his life."

"Dad..." Michael cried again.

Chapter 559

At that moment, Jack had already arrived at the Drake family's residence. Never in his wildest dreams would he imagine that he would see Sharon as soon as he walked into the living room, sitting together

with Tanya and Yvonne. His head began to split at the sight of the young woman.

“Why are you here?” Jack felt helpless when he saw her.

“Why can’t I be here? I’m here to see Miss Tanya. The three of us are good friends now.”

Sharon chuckled. “We’ve been waiting for you for a long time now. The three of us are just about to go shopping. Let’s go. We won’t need a lot of bodyguards if we bring you along. We only need you!”

Miss Tanya spoke after she thought about it, “I think we should bring a few along anyway, though we don’t have to bring that many. After all, Jack alone might not be able to carry all our bags if the three of us are going to buy things.”

“Don’t tell me that you’re scared of tiring him out, Tanya. So that’s why you want to get a few more bodyguards to come along?”

She never thought that Sharon would chuckle as she joked, “He’s my man. Don’t you dare fight over him with me. If you do, I’ll still be the second wife, and you the third. You’ll have to get in line!”

After she said that, her eyes snapped toward Yvonne to the side. “If you’re thinking of fighting over him as well, Yvonne, you’ll have to be number four!”

“Who’s fighting over what with you? Don’t spew such nonsense!” Tanya’s face reddened.

“That’s right. Don’t speak nonsense. I’ll never like a pervert like him!” A light blush also stained Yvonne’s face. She felt extremely uncomfortable.

“Don’t worry. I won’t like either one of you!” Jack interjected in a serious tone, “Let’s go since all of you want to go shopping!”

“You...” The three beauties were extremely angry. They were coveted beauties by plenty of men. Who knew that this bodyguard would actually disregard them so easily? It was so frustrating.

“Let’s go now!” Tanya did not know why she was unhappy. She did not know if it was because she was held in such low esteem, or because Jack stamped out all of their hopes.

The four quickly left and called for a few bodyguards along the way. They all went shopping together.

After shopping for a while, a group of people quickly arrived at the plaza.

No one expected a middle-aged man to walk over deliberately, a mildly murderous intent sparking in his eyes. He went straight to Jack.

Jack immediately stopped and looked at the other man.

The man also quickly stopped. “Listen here, punk, do you dare to go to an abandoned construction site at Horizon Street tomorrow?” he told Jack. “I’ll be waiting for you there!”

“Why should I go?” Jack knew from a glance that this was no ordinary man before him. However, he had never seen this person before.

“Because I’m going to kill you. Be there by nine in the morning tomorrow. Don’t blame me for doing anything to your family if you don’t get there!”

The man chuckled. He wheeled around and was about to leave. “I believe that you’ll go,” he said. “Otherwise, I can’t guarantee the safety of your wife, your parents-in-law, your mother, and your daughter!”

Chapter 560

“Who’s that? He seems really strong from the looks of him. He’s really got a powerful aura!” Yvonne could not help but say as she watched the man walk away.

This was the feeling the man gave her, and it was very obvious.

“Who cares? He’s basically challenging me, so he’s a true man, no matter what. Since he bothered to say all that, I’ve no choice but to go tomorrow!” Jack gave a wan smile. “I believe that I’ll find out why he wants to kill me if I go tomorrow!”

“You seem really calm about this. Aren’t you afraid that he’s super strong?” Tanya was a little worried. She added after she thought about it, “Why don’t I get Harvey and Kyle to go along with you, and they’ll bring a few men as well. It’ll be safer that way.”

She never thought that Jack would still wear his nonchalant, careless expression. “Anyway, your bodyguards won’t be much use there if I can’t take him on. They’ll just be there as fodder!”

Indeed, he was probably considered the strongest person within Daxia’s troops. If he could not take the man on, then Harvey and the others might as well be serving their heads on a platter if they went.

When she heard this, Tanya only just recalled the unforgettable scene she had witnessed that night—when Jack had obliterated the three hundred men from the Eagle Clan all alone. It was useless to send Harvey and the others along if even that monstrous strength was not enough to defeat that man.

“Just be careful, all right? I’m scared you can’t beat him. If you can’t, just run away. It’s better than dying!” Sharon was worried as well.

“Run away?”

Jack was stunned. “You’re thinking too much about it,” he said, a cold smile on his lips. “Let’s go in and shop. I’ll be sure to completely destroy him if he has a death wish!”

“You’re really confident, aren’t you?” Yvonne flashed a bitter smile.

“You’d be confident too, if you had the strength!” Jack took out a cigarette and lit it, taking a long drag out of it. He went into the mall with the beauties around him.

“I have no intention of stepping in, Boss, but I do want to spectate. Can I? He’s definitely no match for you, with you being so strong. I want to see your true strength!” Harvey chuckled as he spoke, trailing after Jack.

“What do you want to spectate for? Just do your own work properly.” Jack spoke as he gave a rueful smile.

...

The man named Zain went back to the guest house again after he declared the challenge to Jack.

“I’ve challenged him. I’ll be waiting for him at the abandoned construction site at Horizon Street at nine o’ clock tomorrow!” He spoke lazily as he plopped onto the bed, a light smile curling his lips.

Quil’s expression morphed into surprise when he heard that. “Huh? You—you’re challenging him earlier than planned? Idiot! What if he doesn’t come? After all, anyone would be afraid of dying. What will you do if he doesn’t come?” No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 561-565

Chapter 561

“Doesn’t come?” Zain sneered frostily. “He will definitely come. I told him that if he doesn’t, he has to

bid his dear wife and daughter, Adieu. But, I said this just to frighten him. I'm a peculiar person; Jack is the one I want to kill, I don't even care to harm his family. I will kill him to avenge my master!"

"You, you're so stupid! Your words will scare him away and he might take his family and flee! They'll leave this f*cking city without us knowing! And it'll fiendishly toilsome for you to dig him out!"

Quil felt a flash of irritation that he aggressively paced back and forth. "Didn't I tell you before, to find an opportunity to slit his throat? You are a marshal for god sake! If you assassinate him, he will be dead already, and wouldn't this be the best scenario? If you could just kill him without him knowing it, that would be great!"

Zain, out of everyone's expectation, flashed a disdained smile, and jeered, "Young Master Xenos, that is your suggestion and I'm not obliged to take it, right? I'm a marshal, if I want a head commander's life, do I have to do it in secret? This is not what a gentleman is supposed to do! Any fight between men should be done upright and reputable! I prefer it this way."

"I..." Quil was at loss for words and his face darkened. "But you shouldn't let him know one day before the fight! Don't you think you're giving him a chance to flee the city?"

"don't you worry about that. I can sense that Jack is not that kind of person. He should be quite strong and powerful. That's why when I challenged him to a fight, he didn't show any hint of fear or nervousness at all!"

Zain chuckled and continued, "Besides, he loves his family dearly, so naturally he doesn't want his family to live a hide-and-seek life and constantly in fear, right? Moreover, don't ever look down on a marshal's capability. Even if Jack takes his family and flees, they have nowhere to hide. And is it really good for them to live a fearful life forever?"

Zain paused for a moment, then only spilled his words confidently, "Therefore, I believe, he will come to the battle tomorrow!"

Quin breathed a sigh of relief in his heart upon hearing Zain's assertive statements. "Alright then, if this is what you said. I hope he attends the challenge tomorrow, otherwise, you have to chase after him around the world and dig him out no matter what!"

Quil soon left the scene. After a moment of pondering, he sent several bodyguards to stand guard near Jack's villa, fearing that Jack would bring his family and flee the city. As long as Jack's family did not leave the city, he believed that Jack would definitely not escape too!

Early the next morning, Selena left to work in a car.

After her car left the villa, an Audi sneaked up, tailing her.

Xena and Fiona, on the other hand, happily prepared themselves and went shopping right after Selena left for work.

However, they did not expect that they would be surrounded by Quil's bodyguards when they stepped out from the main gate of the villa.

"What are you doing?" Xena was so frightened when she noticed the evil grins and devilish smirks on these bodyguards' faces.

"Hey, what are you trying to do? Don't you dare touch us! Let me tell you, my son-in-law is very strong and powerful! And, he—he is a friend of the Goddess of War! Those kings of war and some military bigshots are his buddies too!"

Fiona was even more frightened that she hid behind Xena in fear.

Xena was afraid as well, she then moved and hid behind Fiona,

“What do we want? Well. Our young master is interested in this woman. So we just want to invite her to have fun together!”

One of the bodyguards lampooned coldly.

The heavy boulder inside Fiona’s heart was immediately lifted when she heard the target was Xena instead of her. However, Xena was her future daughter-in-law after all. She paused for some thoughts and then opened her mouth, “Gentlemen, let her go, could you? She is plain-looking and has no outstanding personalities as well! Don’t your young master like pretty women? I’ll pay you money, ten thousand, and you take this money and find some other women for your young master, how about that? Ten thousand can find him several women!”

Chapter 562

“Yes, she is right! Gentlemen, please let me go. I’m not attractive at all and superordinary! I will give you another ten thousand dollars. Use her ten thousand dollars to find some good-looking women for your young master, and use mine to buy yourselves some good wine, is that good enough?”

Standing in front of these strong and robust men, Xena was of course, afraid. She immediately took out her purse, ready to pay them the ten thousand dollars.

“Money? We didn’t come for money today!” Another bodyguard chimed in, with a cunning smirk on his face. “Take both of them away!”

“Wow, brother, hold up.”

The first bodyguard stopped his way immediately. “You two, take out all the cash you have on you!”

“Brother Octo, this is... You dare to oppose the young master’s order?”

The other bodyguard exchanged glances with the bodyguard who was called Brother Octo. His face sank.

Nevertheless, Brother Octo shut his ears at his words, stretched out his hand, and said to Fiona and Xena, "Hurry up! So f*cking slow!"

The two woman's spirits were immediately lightened and hastily took out all the cash they had on them and then handed it to Brother Octo.

"Wow! Not bad. There are around seventy to eighty thousand dollars. You two carry a lot of cash on you, don't you?"

When the cash was in his hands, he let out a burst of ungodly laughter.

"Then—then, can we leave now? Thank you, Brother Octo! Thank you for letting us go!"

Fiona flashed them a warm yet nervous smile and grabbed Xena's hand, preparing to leave the scene.

"Wait a minute!"

Brother Octo breathed out a cold and disdain laughter. He stopped them from taking another step to leave. "Well, I never said I would let you go. You were so nice and generous to give me money, why should I reject your kindness, right?"

"You're right, Brother Octo. We're taking them away anyway. And since they are rich and offered us the money, why shouldn't we take it?"

The realization only hit the other bodyguard's face after hearing Brother Octo's words. He admired Brother Octo more right now, how could he be so smart and bright?

“You—you guys, shameless b*stard! How could you go back on your words!”

Xena was burning with anger. She gave them money but yet they did not intend to let them go!

“Going back on my words? What is there to go back when I never promised you anything?”

The man chuckled and scanned through their body again. “Well, I almost missed out on this little thing. The jade bracelet on your wrist, the gold necklace around your neck, oh, and that watch too! Don’t you think they’re lovely? Take them off now!”

“You—You, dream on! Let me warn you, you’d better let us go, otherwise, when my son-in-law comes, you won’t be leaving here in one piece. You’ll be crippled! He is very strong and powerful! You’re as good as dead when he arrives!”

Fiona was so terrified that she stumbled a few steps backward.

Those pieces of jewelry and accessories on her were not only a few, every piece of them would cost somebody an arm and a leg. They were a lot more valuable than cash.

“You’re funny, aren’t you? Don’t worry. Your dear son-in-law is dead meat now that he offended our young master!”

Brother Octo let out another chuckle and then he continued, “Hurry up and take them off! If I don’t see them on the floor in the next minute, I can’t promise what will happen to your pretty faces. Bruises and cuts seem like excellent accessories to put on your faces, right?”

Chapter 563

“Yeah! Take them off quickly! Otherwise, I will cut your faces!” Another bodyguard flashed out a dagger

and sneered.

“We-we’ll take them off. Can you please let us go?”

Fiona’s legs were weakened when she saw the bodyguard took out a dagger. Although she was reluctant and unwilling to give them her inexpensive jewels, her life was way more important than these earthly materials. Besides, she considered herself lucky as the other party did not force her to go to a bank and withdraw all her money.

“Do you think it’s possible? Use your brain! Our young master’s order can’t be defied. He told us clearly that not only do we need to take this woman away, but also your daughter, Selena Taylor. Some of our men are tailing her right now and she will be taken away before arriving at the office.”

Brother Octo chortled, “Our young master has his eyes fixated on these two pretty ladies. He is very fond of their alluring body and stunning face. He ordered us to take them to him and have fun with him!”

“Ma, this is all because of Jack! That b*stard has surely offended some young master again! We’re done for!”

Xena was seething and her body trembled with anger. She was in this situation all because of that b*stard—Jack White!

“They must be Young Master Clark’s men. Why must Jack offend all these young masters? I’ve been telling him to stay low and not to cause us any trouble! Look at his deed right now! We’re so done!”

Fiona handed the jewels to the other party, reluctantly. However, her eyes suddenly lit up as though she had thought of some good ideas. She proposed, “Dear Brother Octo, your Young Master has only given an order to take my daughter and Xena Jackson away, right? He didn’t mention me, right? Look, I’m innocent, I did nothing wrong! I’ve given you all I have, so many jewels and so much money, can’t you let me go?”

“Do you mean we’ll take this woman away and let you go?”

Brother Octo did not see that coming. He was dumbstruck for a second before asking the question.

“Yes! I’m so old. There’s no need for you to take me away too, right?”

Fiona showed a pitiful face.

“Ma, how—how could you leave me?”

Xena was tongue-tied. Was Fiona not being too much for leaving her alone in such a dangerous situation?

“Xena, they came for you! I’m innocent and have nothing to do with it! Even if they take me with you, I have nothing to offer them; I have no value, right?” Fiona immediately countered.

She cast Xena a few intentional blinks when the other party was not paying attention.

Xena was not an idiot. She was able to catch Fiona’s intention quickly—if they let go of Fiona, she would have the chance to go to Jack and ask for help. Otherwise, if they were all taken away, there was no way for Jack to find out about their situation. By the time Jack knew it, it might be too late.

“Fine. You’d better let my mother go. She is not young anymore and her heart couldn’t stand any more scares! You guys might have frightened her to death before arriving at your young master’s place, do you want that?”

Xena gave some thoughts to the situation before saying that to those men.

One of the bodyguards was hesitant; he pulled Brother Octo aside and whispered to him, “Brother Octo, what now? Should we let that woman go? After all, the young master has only ordered us to bring Selena and Xena back to his place. These two chicks are truly some fine gems. Our young master has good taste, doesn’t he?”

Nonetheless, Brother Octo shook his head. “No, Jack will go to the battle and he will die, undoubtedly. By that time, our young master would have been done playing with Selena and Xena. And do you think he will leave them alive and let them go to the Goddess of War? He will kill them to shut their mouth! Otherwise, they will seek help from the Goddess of War and take revenge, by then we’re doomed!”

He paused for a moment, turned his head toward Fiona, and continued, “So, Jack’s mother-in-law must be taken away too! As long as our young master is no fool, he will not let this old hag live as well. It would be real trouble for him if he let her live. A dead man will never spill any secrets, right? She has bad luck, to be walking together with Xena, not our fault.”

The bodyguard nodded to agree after listening to Brother Octo’s analysis. “Brother Octo, you’re such a thoughtful man! Take them away!”

The two walked back to the crowd after finishing their discussion.

Brother Octo waved his arm and commanded, “Take the both of them away! Fiona, blame it on yourself. Nobody asked you to walk with Xena!”

Chapter 564

“Don’t, please don’t, Brother Octo! I’m not in my 20s or 30s anymore and my heart is frail too! What if you frightened me to death?”

Fiona’s features crumpled at his words, and then she was so scared that she plopped onto the ground and started to throw tantrums.



“It doesn’t matter anyway! Do you think you still have a chance to survive after you’re taken away?”

One of the bodyguards approached Fiona and directly picked her up from the ground.

The faint smell of perfume on Fiona’s body entered his nose. He became excited and his face full of enjoyment, “Hmmm. This old woman maintained her body well! She’s still in good shape! Most importantly, this chubby body type is exactly my cup of tea!”

“Lori, are you fond of the old aunty type?”

A young-looking bodyguard laughed aloud, battering with another mid-aged bodyguard as they pulled Xena into the car.

“Young men like you don’t understand this! A woman like her is more mature, and has more experience, right?”

The bodyguard who had a peculiar taste in women was indeed quite old. He looked like he was in his 40s. He laughed and spoke, “A mature woman is definitely not our young master’s type. And later when the young master is having fun with these two young ladies, wouldn’t you be excited and drool over them as well?”

After he ended his words, he slapped Fiona’s body hard and commented with a perverted smirk on his face, “When the fun time comes, I will taste this mature woman. It’s better than just standing aside and looking at the young master having fun!”

“You b*stard! You jerk! My son-in-law knows the God of War! If you do this to me, you are planning your own funeral!”

Fiona yelled and screamed, trying to fight her way out from their holds.

However, she was merely a woman—she could not fight against the powerful strengths of those bodyguards with bulky builds. She was not able to free herself with her feeble arms. The bodyguards picked her up and strode to another car, where Xena was not in.

“You should be grateful and feel fortunate that I have an eye on you! This way, you could still enjoy yourself before you die!”

The mid-aged bodyguard laughed sinisterly, and the hideous scar on his face made him appear even more devilish. “Don’t you worry? The God of War will definitely not know regarding today’s matter, and your dear son-in-law will die in front of you soon, too!”

“Im—impossible! He is so powerful! Who are you guys?”

Fiona was so afraid right now, and she was forcefully stuffed into the car with a bodyguard sitting on each side—she was sitting in the middle. There was no way for her to escape.

“He is powerful? Huff! Don’t be preoccupied with this. The person who wants his life is naturally even more powerful!”

The mid-aged man with a hideous scar on his face sneered mockingly after listening to Fiona’s claim.

His eyes then moved toward Fiona’s fair and plump thighs, he could not help but swallow hard at what he saw. “Tsk tsk! Rich women like you are truly amazing. Your body is well maintained and looked about the same as those women in their 30s!”

“Please don’t do this, Mister. I’m very old and there are many wrinkles on my skin. I’m already in my 40s! Could you please let me go? Please, I beg you! I’ve given you all my money. Please let us go!” Fiona kept pleading in fear, her voice trembled uncontrollably.

The most terrifying thing was that the other party's tone sounded like they will kill her to shut her mouth!

The more Fiona dug into this, the more she believed that they were definitely afraid of the God of War. So naturally, they wanted to kill them to silence them. Otherwise, they would be digging the grave for themselves when Fiona or Xena went to the God of War.

"I don't think you're that old. Perhaps a few years older than me and I like it this way!"

The man laughed loudly, "Just accept your fate and don't think about running away. Don't make any noise neither, otherwise, I will tear your clothes now and let everyone see!"

Chapter 565

Fiona's face blanched and unsightly upon hearing the mid-aged man's words. She shut her mouth tight and never spilled a word anymore.

In the other car, Xena was frowning at the situation. At this moment, she was nothing but calm.

After all, she was guarded by two big men on each side—she was sitting in the middle, and she knew that there was no way for her to escape and to fight back.

She was now using every single brain cells of hers to think about what she should do in order to keep herself out of danger.

She pondered for a minute and then finally opened her mouth, "Brother Octo, who's your young master? The b*stard Jack offended so many people and I seriously have no idea who he offended this time." She turned her head, facing Brother Octo.

A cold scoff was released from Brother Octo's mouth. "You don't have to worry about this. You'll know

when you arrive at his place. I'm not obliged to tell you the truth, though you're going to die soon!"

The corners of Xena's mouth twitched involuntarily. She cogitated for a second and then pried tentatively, "Brother Octo, isn't your young master from the Wilson family?"

Xena felt that the mastermind was most likely Young Master Wilson. After all, he was slapped till he was unconscious by Ivan Taylor two days ago, and the act was commanded by Jack! Nobody could even recognize Young Master Wilson at that moment, as his face was as swollen as a pig's head.

Therefore, it was natural for Young Master Wilson to hold this grudge against Jack, just that Xena did not expect the revenge to come so quick!

"No, what Wilson family? Young Master Wilson is just a brat before our young master!"

Of course, Brother Octo stepped into the trap that Xena set for him, and spilled out some information.

Although this information did not reveal the identity of the mastermind, it did give Xena a heart attack.

After all, the Wilson family was a second-class aristocratic family in Eastfield, and they were not far away from being a first-class aristocratic family!

Such a powerful family was nothing compared to this mastermind? If this was really the case, Jack had really offended someone from a first-class aristocratic family this time!

Xena's pallor turned unsightly and plain when she thought of it. When did the b*stard Jack offend a first-class aristocratic family? However, it seemed to be easier to guess now since it was a first-class family.

There was a daughter of the Young family, called Rue Young, and she had a younger brother. But that younger brother of hers was too young, only thirteen years old or so. Hence, the possibility for Jack to

offend the Young family was near to zero.

As for the George family, it was even more impossible! The George family had only one daughter, who was Sharon George. She loved Jack deeply and could not wait to marry him! How could she want to kill Jack?

Therefore, the remaining possibility was the young masters from the Mont family and the Roy family—Grayson Mont and Robert Roy.

Now, which of these two young masters did Jack offend?

After thinking about the matter, she truly felt that Jack had probably offended Grayson from the Mont family. After all, the head of Mont family and Grayson Mont both appeared at Old Master Taylor's birthday banquet, whereas the head of Roy family was the only representative from their family to attend the banquet.

“Brother Octo, every injustice has its perpetrator and every debt has its debtor. It's Jack who offended your young master. You can't find a replacement, which is me, to take revenge, right?”

“This, this is too unfair, isn't it?”

Xena's anger grew deeper and deeper as she spoke. “If you really want to get revenge, find his wife! They're husband and wife, so it's reasonable to get Selena instead of me! I'm just a girlfriend of Jack's brother-in-law, not even a Taylor. How could you target an outsider?”

“Stop whining! Our young master has seen you before and remembered your stunning body. Both you and Selena are beautiful and attractive. So it'd be better to get two instead of one, right?”

Brother Octo let out a chortle; his hand was not idling—resting on Xena's lap. “If I were our young master, I would want both of you too!” No. 1 Supreme Warrior

Chapter 566-570

Chapter 566

Meanwhile, Selena was still on the road as she neared her workplace.

Out of the blue, a black Audi intercepted her car and stopped her effectively.

“Hey! Watch where you’re going!”

A flicker of irritation shot through her. She quickly unbuckled her seatbelt to get out of the car, her anger evident on her face.

She then felt a sinking feeling the moment she stepped out of her car. She noted that there was another car parked right behind hers, and it effectively disabled her from reversing the car. Eight herculean men in black suits got off the cars and walked toward her, their faces passive and stoic.

“What are you doing?”

Selena was so terrified that her face began losing color.

“What are we doing? Isn’t it obvious? We’re here to take you away!”

One of the big men sneered. He eyed her sleazily, and an equally perverted grin appeared on his face. “Not bad! You’re indeed the infamous ‘Beauty Queen of Eastfield’, and it does help that you’re already married, which adds to your allure and charm. You make me want to taste you too!”

One of the men quickly interjected him as he commented, “She’s the one Young Master had been eyeing, so hurry up and bring her to him! Don’t mess up!”

“Y—You get out of my sight! If you don’t leave right now, I’ll call the police!”

Selena was so frightened that she could hear her heart thundering in her ears, abnormally and loudly so. She struggled to calm down and assess the situation. She then said, “My husband is strong and powerful! I’m telling you now that if you dare to touch a single strand of my hair, you won’t get out of here in one piece when my husband comes!”

“I wouldn’t worry about that. Your husband’s going to die today! Also, did you say you’d call the police? Do you think that’ll help?”

One of the big men teased with an evil grin on his face. “Besides, we won’t give you any chance to call the police!”

“Let her go!”

A sharp and stern voice was heard in the air. A man stood not too far away from the commotion, and he walked toward them.

“Marshal Dennis!”

When the figure of Marshal Dennis came into Selena’s sight, she heaved an internal sigh of relief. It only occurred to her then that he was their family bodyguard, and he promised Jack he would protect her and their family whenever he could from the shadows.

“A war marshal?”

The eight bodyguards exclaimed in unison. They nearly peed their pants when they recognized him. The eight of them combined would not even rival a major in the military. What more a marshal?

As Marshal Dennis approached them, one of the men managed to hiss out in fear, “Sh*t! What now?”

They were bodyguards of the Xenos family, each very skillful combatants. Had they been members serving the army, they would rank as assistant commanders. A few of them could be head commanders!

Of course, they would never be able to compete against a major or marshal.

“Don’t be afraid!”

One of them bravely stepped up with his head held high. “Hmph! This woman is pretty smart! She’s trying to scare us away, huh? This man is no marshal! A marshal appeared out of nowhere just as we’re about to take her? There’s no such coincidence in the world! She’s lying; that’s what this is!”

“Damn, sh*t! You’re right! I almost got fooled!”

Another facepalmed. “You reminded me of something. I heard that the rascal was a head commander. Just a head commander, and you told me that a marshal is here to protect his wife? Be their bodyguard, nonetheless? Bullsh*t! If the so-called marshal came here by coincidence, this woman shouldn’t be able to know his name!”

“Yes, yes, yes! This woman emphasizes the word ‘marshal’ too! This is obviously to scare us! Why didn’t she call that man Dennis instead of Marshal Dennis?” another chimed in as though the situation had been shifted to their favor.

Dennis stopped right in front of them, snarled in an icy cold tone.

“Who’s your young master? How dare he order Miss Selena to be kidnapped!”

He heaved an internal sigh of relief that he was free and came here today. Otherwise, he would never be able to face Jack if something happened to Selena.

Chapter 567

“Little brat, you don’t deserve to know who our young master is!”

One of the men stepped forward and snarled, “If you have a brain, you’d do well to scam this instant! Otherwise, don’t blame my fists for taking your life!”

“Your fists? I’m afraid that you won’t be seeing them after this. She already said that I’m a marshal. How dare you act all cocky and almighty before me? Did Fish Leong¹ sing you her song ‘Courage’?” came the scathing comment of Dennis. “If you tell me your young master’s name right now, I might think of sparing your life. Otherwise, don’t blame me for what’s about to happen.”

“Oh, wow! You’re some tough guy, aren’t you? Let me try how hard your fists are then!”

The guy clenched his fist, prepared to swing his arm.

“Brothers, let’s beat this guy together and cripple him! Let him be nosy!”

“Yeah! Don’t waste time, let’s do it together. Our young master is still waiting for this woman!”

In a split second, all eight men charged toward Dennis with their arms lifted high.

The eight of them dropped like flies to the ground. They were like carrots on the chopping board while Marshal Dennis was the chef, and chopped them mercilessly he did. Five of them were dead while two laid on the ground as they struggled to breathe, unable to move a muscle.



Only one was left alive; Dennis intentionally spared his life. Though injured, the man still managed to get up and stand not far away from Dennis.

“I’ll only ask you one question: Who’s your young master? Who instigated you to kidnap Miss Selena? I’ll spare your life if you tell me everything!”

Ruthless in the fight, Dennis spoke to the spared man with utter indifference as he walked toward him. As he closed in, he eliminated both men that laid on the ground still gasping for air.

“Hmph! Not a chance! We’re faithful and loyal to our young master!”

The last standing bodyguard paused for a few seconds before he took out a dagger and stabbed himself on his neck. The bodyguard fell to the ground, and his body twitched for a few seconds before he breathed his last.

“He’s got guts!” Dennis commented dryly, his eyes glued onto the body on the ground.

Selena immediately approached Dennis to express her utmost gratitude. “Thank you, Marshal Dennis! If it weren’t for you, I’d be in their hand right now!”

“You’re welcome, Miss Selena. I’m your bodyguard, and I gave Jack my word to protect you. It’s only natural that I fulfil my duty! Jack saved me before, after all.”

A warm smile was etched on Dennis’s face, and he then continued, “Your office isn’t far from here, so I’ll wait until you get to it. Don’t worry about these bodies; I’ll find someone to handle it later, and I’ll have to visit your house after that. It does concern me that others could be in danger as well.”

“Alright.” Selena nodded in agreement before she made her way back into her car and drove away.

...

In an abandoned building on Horizon Street, Quil Xenos was at ease as he rested. Behind him were almost a hundred bodyguards, standing still.

All these bodyguards in black suits were skilled fighters, and they seemed zealous.

“Marshal Zain, that day you told me that your only aim is to kill Jack, right? You wouldn’t care about other details, am I right?”

Quil smirked devilishly.

“You’re right. I only want Jack’s head, and I don’t give a sh*t about other things!”

Zain’s eyes were ice-cold passive as though he just came out from an ice cave. He stood right there, waiting for Jack’s arrival.

Chapter 568

“Great! As long as you don’t interfere with my business.”

Quil cackled wickedly and added, “I’ll never forget that Jack killed my uncle. You kill him to avenge your master, and I’ll play with his woman to avenge my uncle!”

“Hmph! It never occurred to me that the Xenos family’s young master would be such an immoral pimp. How could you bury your dirty deeds with such tactful and noble sayings?” came Zain’s jibe, his contempt blatant in his eyes.

He was seeing Quil in a different light at that point; a bad one at that. “Someone who has studied at a

university like you must think differently.”

Quil guffawed once more. “A university? Ha! Do you mean the useless certificate that I’ve paid to get it? Well, I suppose that counts!”

Quil’s grin widened as his mind began to wander, back to the ‘good old days’ in university. “Speaking of which, those university beauties or class beauties were good-looking and tasted good. I do miss the good ol’ days in school; life felt so free back then. The best thing was that I was always surrounded by a group of stunning women.”

Zain could not be bothered with his university story. Such a guy was rubbish and scum in his eyes. His only objective and interest were to kill Jack.

It was then when two cars drifted from the corner and halted outside the abandoned building. A few bodyguards in black suits came out of the car, with Fiona and Xena in tow, and they went into the building.

Zain—who stood near the edge of the third floor—saw the group entering the building.

When Brother Octo noticed Xena was about to open her mouth again, wanting to persuade these men to let her go, he shoved her aggressively and snapped, “Move your butts and stop talking!”

Xena turned her head and faced Brother Octo pitifully; she did not want to take another step into the building. “Brothers, I—I’m not even a Taylor! You don’t have to kill me. I promise not to spill a word if you let me go! I promise I’ll leave Eastfield as soon as, and as far as possible! Please let me go, okay?”

To Xena, it seemed as though they would not only be violated, but they could be silenced forever as well. She knew these men would kill them so that they could not look for the Goddess of War and ask for her help. She knew this was to prevent the Goddess of War from helping Jack.

The abandoned building before her was nothing but a huge tomb for them. She would not make it out alive once she stepped inside.

Equally afraid to enter the building, Fiona began to plead as well as she turned to Brother Octo and whimpered, “Yes, Brothers, please let us go! I—I can leave Eastfield immediately too, and you won’t hear from me anymore!”

“If your target is Jack, just kill him! It has nothing to do with my daughter and me! Please let us go!”

Both of them were utterly terrified.

Slap! Slap!

Instead of mercy, they were smacked instead. “Jesus f*cking Christ! Women are so f*cking troublesome and always nag!” Brother Octo ranted. “I already told you that Jack has offended our young master, but killing Jack isn’t enough! Our young master has a clear order for us: He must have Selena Taylor and Xena to relieve his pent-up hatred!”

Xena and Fiona no longer dared to open their mouths after they were slapped. They fearfully covered their face with their hands, not daring to make any noise.

“Let’s move!”

Some of the bodyguards pushed Xena and Fiona from behind, urging them to enter the building. They soon arrived at the third floor of the abandoned building.

“It’s not Young Master Clark?”

The skin between Fiona’s brows crinkled. She always thought that the person behind all these was Ken

Clark. After all, Ken Clark had gone to their old house before and brought a bunch of men, yelling to demolish their house. He even brought along a marshal! Ken Clark was no simple man! Moreover, of all the young masters, only Ken had a close relationship with Selena and had known each other for the longest time. He should be the one who harbored the biggest hatred toward Jack.

Chapter 569

“Wait... What? It’s not Young Master Mont either?” Xena was taken aback, confused when she saw the man before them. She then recalled Brother Octo saying that even Young Master Wilson was a mere underling to his young master. In other words, his young master must have had more power than the Wilson family; it meant that this person had to be from a first-class family! Still, the man standing before them was a total stranger!

“You sure you brought your brain with you? I’m a young master from a prominent aristocratic family in Sky City!” Quil howled in laughter before he turned to Brother Octo. “Octito, why did you bring this wrinkly babushka here too?”

Not waiting for Brother Octo to start speaking, Fiona quickly intervened, “Young Master, they got the wrong person. I’m not the one you’re looking for. Could you please let me go?”

Brother Octo waited for a moment before he went before his master and explained, “Young Master, this woman is Jack’s mother-in-law. These two happened to be together when we went to kidnap Xena. It’s only logical we take them both, right? After all, what if she goes to the Goddess of War and looks for help?”

Quil nodded, pleased with the explanation. “Good job, Octito! Since you’ve taken her here, we’ll kill them all together later!”

Smiling, the bodyguard who had perverted thoughts about Fiona ran to Quil and asked, “Young Master, this woman isn’t that bad. She’s well-maintained and in good shape. Can we have this old grandma while you’re having your way with both Selena and Xena later? We’ll likely get excited, too!”

“Of course! Tsk, tsk, tsk. I didn’t expect you to be fond of this type of woman!” Quil howled in laughter

and turned to Fiona, who was shaking in terror. "Jack's wife is the Beauty Queen of Eastfield, so it's only natural his mother-in-law is good-looking as well," he sleazily commented. "If this old woman is ten years younger, I might want to taste her too!"

"Young Master, do you mean that you're okay with it?" The bodyguard's mood was boosted at the young master's response. It looked like his wish would be granted.

"Of course!" Quil chuckled wholeheartedly. "Hold your horses. We'll wait until this old woman's daughter is here, and then we can start."

"Good idea!" The bodyguard grinned as though a perverted spirit possessed his body. He walked towards Fiona and caressed her cheek, clicking his tongue as he did so. "Not bad! It feels so tender!"

Fiona clenched her teeth angrily and spat on the man's face. "*sshole!"

"F*cking b*tch! Do you have a death wish?" Rage flowed through the bodyguard like hot lava. He grabbed her hair and pulled her toward him with an iron grip.

"Aah!" Fiona cried out in pain, and the man finally loosened his grip.

"You'd better stay put and keep your mouth shut! Hmph! Otherwise, I don't mind ripping off your clothes and start doing you right now!" threatened the man.

Brother Octo then frowned. "This is strange. Why isn't Selena here yet?" he spoke. "Our men followed her right after she left the villa!"

Quil looked at his watch as he spoke, "They should be here soon!" He thought that Jack should be arriving soon as well. "Later when Jack arrives, we'll play his woman and his mother-in-law in front of him. He'd boil with so much anger, he'd vomit blood!"

Chapter 570

At this moment, Jack had arrived at an area not far from the ruined building. He took out a cigarette and smoked it before walking toward the building.

“He’s here!” Zain, who stood near the edge of the third floor, watched as Jack approached. He chortled frostily, “Jack didn’t disappoint me at all. He’s a trustworthy person!”

Once Fiona knew Jack was here, she—held between two bulky men—immediately shouted, “Jack, help! You good-for-nothing b*stard, how could you offend the people from Sky City? Why are you so slow? Hurry up and save us! We’re in this state because of you!”

“Jack, it’s all your fault! If it weren’t for you, we wouldn’t be here!”

Xena’s eyes reddened. It would be the worst thing on the earth for her to die here today.

Truthfully, Xena might still be able to stomach reality if these men just wanted to violate her instead of killing her. She supposed she could blame it on her bad luck. However, the other party wanted to silence her for good! This amplified the fear in her heart 10 times more!

Jack’s forehead creased when he heard Fiona’s voice, and his face darkened within a second. He lifted up his head and eyed the man on the third floor with the coldest glare. He flickered the cigarette butt from his hand and began to run.

Jack was akin to a lightning bolt—incredibly fast. Faster than anyone could blink, he arrived at the entrance. Stomping just once, he leaped to the height of three floors and landed just beside Zain.

“What an incredible jump!”

Zain's eyebrows furrowed when he saw Jack landing on the third floor with just a stomp of his foot. He knew right away that Jack was no ordinary man.

The heavy boulder inside Jack's heart was lifted, and he sighed in relief when he saw both Fiona and Xena were unharmed.

Nonetheless, his mind still ran rampant with rage. With hate and anger in his eyes, he glared at Zain. "You said it yourself yesterday that as long as I attended the challenge, you wouldn't do anything to my family! I didn't expect you to go back on your own word, being so untrustworthy!"

Zain forced a wan smile and said, "I'm looking for you to avenge my master. I'm a man of his word."

He paused for a moment, turned his head toward Quil and his men, and then continued, "While I did make such a promise that I won't harm your family, I also won't intervene Young Master Xenos's plans on your family. That's on him, his decision."

"Wait, he jumped to get here?" Quil gulped when he thought of Jack's ability to reach the third floor so fast. "How high is the third floor?" he asked his men. "How many of you can jump up here from the ground?"

The men's glum faces and silence answered Quil's question for him.

One of the bodyguards, with a solemn expression, stepped forward and spoke, "If it's only two stories high, I can definitely do the same!"

Quil's face sank at his words. The one who spoke was one of the best combatants among the bodyguards. Quil did not expect Jack to be so powerful and strong.

Nevertheless, he had a more powerful warrior here—Marshal Zain. With his skills and abilities, it would not be hard to send Jack six feet under!



“Jack, hurry up and save us! These men not only kidnaped us both, but they’ve also sent someone after Selena!” Fiona wailed at Jack with tears brimming in her eyes.

“Mother, don’t worry. I’m here now. You’ll be fine, and these bastards are as good as dead!”

Jack’s expression remained frosty and dark as he glared at Quil. “Young Master Xenos, I never expected that you were behind this!”

“Bastard, you’ve asked for it! If it wasn’t for you that day, my uncle wouldn’t have died!”